

Pali Text Society.

THE
MAJJHIMĀ-NIKĀYA.

EDITED BY
ROBERT CHALMERS
C.B.

VOL. III

LONDON
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY
BY HENRY FLOWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMIN COLLEGE, 1 C
1897

TO
VAJIRANĀNA
A WESTERN TRIBUTE
TO
EASTERN SCHOLARSHIP.

MANUSCRIPTS CONSULTED.

1. S^k, Sⁱ, B^m, Si and Bu,—as defined at the beginning of Volume II.

2. S^r is a manuscript (in Singhalese character) from the Kandy Oriental Library, for the loan of which I am indebted to the kindness of Mr. J. B. Yatawara, of Gampola. (It is closely related to S^k and Sⁱ.)

R. C.

Evam me sutam Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Pubbarāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, imassa Migāramātu pāsādassa dissati anupubbasiṅkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaṃ yāva pacchimā sopānakālebarā;¹ imesam pi hi, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇānaṃ dissati anupubbasiṅkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaṃ ajjhene; imesaṃ pi hi, bho Gotama, issāsānaṃ dissati anupubbasiṅkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaṃ issatthe, ambhākam pi hi, bho Gotama, gaṇānaṃ gaṇānājīvānaṃ dissati anupubbasiṅkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaṃ saṃkhāne Mayāṃ hi, bho Gotama, antevāsī labhītvā paṭhamam evaṃ gaṇāpema: Ekam² ekakaṃ, dve dukā, tīṇi tikā, cattāri catukkā, pañca³ pañcakā, cha chakkā, satta sattakā, aṭṭha aṭṭhakā, navā navakā, dasa dasakā ti; satam pi mayāṃ, bho Gotama, gaṇāpema. Sakkaṃ nu kho, bho Gotama, imasānim pi dhammavinaye evam eva anupubbasiṅkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā paññāpetum ti?

¹ So Bu (the R A S MS. correcting from s—varā), Si sopānakālevarā; ² sopānakāleparā, ³ sopānakāleparā U. supra II. 93, and II. Vinaya 125

Sākkā, brāhmaṇa, imasmiṃ dhammavimaye anupubbasiṅkhaṃ anupubbakiriyaṃ anupubbapaṭipadā paññāpetum. Sēyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, dakkho assadamaḷo bhaddraṃ nissājanīyaṃ labhivā paṭhamen' eva mukhādhāne¹ kāraṇaṃ karoti, atha uttaraṃ kāraṇaṃ karoti;—evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, Tathāgato purisadammaṃ labhivā paṭhaman' evaṃ vineti.² Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, silavā hohi, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharāhi ācāragocarasaṃpanno, aṇumattesu vajesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhassu sikkhāpadesūti.³ Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto hoti ācāragocarasaṃpanno, aṇumattesu vajesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttaraṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, indriyesu guttadvāro hohi cakkhunā rūpaṃ dīsvā mā nimittaggāhī mā 'nubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhikaraṇam³ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiyjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja, rakkha cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriyasaṃvaraṃ āpajja; sotena saddaṃ sutvā—pe—ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyivā—pe—jivhāya rasaṃ sāyivā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusivā—pe—manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittaggāhī mā 'nubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiyjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja, rakkha manindriyaṃ, manindriyasaṃvaraṃ āpajjāti. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttaraṃ vineti.—Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhojane mattaññu hohi, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ ābāreyyāsi n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva massa kāyassa ṭhītiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya. Iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi, navaṇ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti. Yato kho,

¹ So S⁷; Bu mukhathane ti mukhathapane.

² So S¹;

S⁷ sikkhāpadehiti, S⁸ sikkhāpadādehiti. ³ S¹ yatvadhikaraṇam.

brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu bhojane maṭṭaṇṇū hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, jāgariyaṃ anuyutto viharāhi, divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiya paṭhamāṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiya majjhimāṃ yāmaṃ dakkhīṇena passena sihaseyyaṃ kappeyyāsi pāde pādāṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaṇṇāṃ manasikarivā, rattiya pacchumāṃ yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, satisampajaṇṇena samannāgato hohi, abhikkante patikkante sampajānakārī ālokite vlokite sampajānakārī, sammūjite pasārite sampajānakārī, saṃghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī, uccārapassāvakaṃme sampajānakārī, gate tṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhibhāve sampajānakārī ti Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, satisampajaṇṇena samannāgato hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhaja araṇṇaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhāṃ susānaṃ vanapattharū abbhokāsaṃ palālapuṇṇaṃ ti So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhāṃ susānaṃ vanapattharū abbhokāsaṃ palālapuṇṇaṃ. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujjuṃ kāyaṃ paṇḍhāya parimukhaṃ satirū upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhijjhāṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti; byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī, byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti; thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati ālokasaṇṇī sato sampajāno, thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti; uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti; vicikicchāṃ pahāya tinṇavacikiccho viharati akathaṃkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaṇe vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkani savicārani vivekajani pītisukhani paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajhattam sampasādanani cetaso ekodhibhāvaṃ avitakkani avicārani samādhijani pītisukhani dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti Upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhani upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati Ye kho te, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhū sekhā appattamānasā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamānā viharanti, tesu me ayaṃ evarūpī anusāsani hoti Ye pana te bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇiyyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīna-bhavasamūyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā, tesuṃ me dhammā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya c' eva saṃvattanti satisampajaññāya cāti

Evam vutte Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca Kin nu kho bho Gotamassa sāvakā bhotā Gotamena evaṃ ovāḍiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā sabbe va accantaniṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ ārādhenti udahu ekacce n' ārādhenti?

Appekacce kho, brāhmaṇa, inama sāvakā evaṃ ovāḍiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā accantaniṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ ārādhenti, ekacce n' ārādhenti?

Ko nu kho, bho Gotama, hetu ko paccayo yaṃ tiṭṭhat' eva nibbānaṃ tiṭṭhati nibbānagāmmamaggo tiṭṭhati bhavaṃ Gotamo samādapetā, atha ca pana bho Gotamassa sāvakā bhotā Gotamena evaṃ ovāḍiyamāna evaṃ anusāsiyamānā appekacce accantaniṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ ārādhenti, ekacce n' ārādhenti?

Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, taṃ ñev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi Yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi Taṃ kiṃ

maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Kusalo tvaṃ Rājagaha-gāmiṣṣa maggassāti?

Evam, bho; kusalo ahaṃ Rājagaha-gāmiṣṣa maggassāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Idha puriso āgaccheyya Rājagahaṃ gantukāmo; so taṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: Icchāmi' ahaṃ, bhante, Rājagahaṃ gantum; tassa me Rājagahassa maggaṃ¹ upadissāti. Tam enaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: Evam, bho purisa; ayam maggo Rājagahaṃ gacchati, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gacchā; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaṃ pāma nigamaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi Rājagahassa ārāmarāmaṇeyyakaṃ vanarāmaṇeyyakaṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakaṃ pokkharanirāmaṇeyyakaṃ ti. So tayā evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno ummaggaṃ gahetvā pacchāmukho gaccheyya. Atha dutiyo puriso āgaccheyya Rājagahaṃ gantukāmo, so taṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: Icchāmi' ahaṃ, bhante, Rājagahaṃ gantum, tassa me Rājagahassa maggaṃ upadissāti. Tam enaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: Evam, bho purisa; ayam maggo Rājagahaṃ gacchati, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaṃ nāma nigamaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi Rājagahassa ārāmarāmaṇeyyakaṃ vanarāmaṇeyyakaṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakaṃ pokkharanirāmaṇeyyakaṃ ti. So tayā evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno sotthinā Rājagahaṃ gaccheyya.—Ko nu kho, brāhmaṇa, hetu ko paccayo yaṃ tiṭṭhat' eva Rājagahaṃ tiṭṭhatī Rājagahagāminimaggo tiṭṭhasi tvaṃ samādapetā, atha ca pana tayā evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno eko puriso ummaggaṃ gahetvā pacchāmukho gaccheyya, eko sotthinā Rājagahaṃ gaccheyyāti?

¹ So Si: S' corrects maggaṃ to maggassa; S² maggassa

Ettha kvāhaṃ,¹ bho Gotama, karomi?—Maggakkhāyī 'haṃ,² bho Gotamāti

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, tiṭṭhat' eva nibbānaṃ tiṭṭhati nibbānagāṃinimaggo tiṭṭhāṃ' ahaṃ samādapetā. Atha ca pana mama sāvakā mayā evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ ānusāsiyamānā appekacce accantanīṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ ārādhenti ekacce n ārādhenti Ettha kvāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, karomi?—Maggakkhāyī, brāhmaṇa, Tathāgato ti

Evam vutte Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca. Ye 'me, bho Gotama, puggalā asaddhā³ jīvikatthā⁴ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā saṭṭhā māyāvino keṭubhino uddhatā unnaḷā⁵ capalā mukharā vikīṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā sāmāññe anapekhavanto sikkhāyā⁶ na tibbagāravā bāhulikā⁷ sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā kusitā hīnaviriyā muṭṭhassatino⁸ asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā elamūgā,⁹ na tehi bhavaṃ Gotamo saddhūṃ sarivasati. Ye pana kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā asaṭṭhā amāyāvino aketubhino anuddhatā anunnaḷā acapalā amukharā avikīṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaṃ anuyutta sāmāññe apekhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāravā na bahulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āraddhaviriyā pahitattā upaṭṭhitatino sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto anelamūgā, tehi bhavaṃ Gotamo saddhūṃ sarivasati. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, ye keci mūlagandhā kālānu-sārīkaṃ tesāṃ aggam akkhāyati, ye keci sārāgandhā lohita-candanāṃ tesāṃ aggam akkhāyati, ye keci pūpphagandhā

¹ So S^{ky}; Sī kyāham.

² Si maggakkhāyāham.

³ S^{ky} assaddhā.

⁴ S^k adds: na sattha, S^y adds: na saddhā.

⁵ So S^y; S^k omits, but reads anunnaḷa infra, Sī unnaḷa.

⁶ Si anapekkhavanto s. na t; S^{ky} anapekhavanto na s t.

⁷ So S^{ky}; Sī bāhulikā.

⁸ S^{ky} m—ati

⁹ So S^{ky} Sī and Bu. Cf I Jāt. 247-8; but see Vol I. of Majjhima, p 527.

vassikaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati,—evam eva kho bho Gotamassa ovādo paramajjadharmmesu. Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭichannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggāṃ 'ācikkhēyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti;—evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāseto. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ sarapaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca; upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ sarapaṃ gataṃ ti

GAṄAKAMOGGALLĀNASUTTAMĪ SATTAMAMĪ

108.

Evam me suttaṃ Ekaṃ samayaṃ Ānando Rājagaha viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe aciraparimibbute Bhagavati. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Rājagahaṃ paṭisaṃkhārāpeti raṇṇo Pajjotassa āsāṃkamāno Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṃhasamaṃyaṃ nivāsetvā pattaśvaraṃ ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmāto Ānandassa etad ahoṃ Atippaṃgo kho tvaṃ Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya carituṃ: yannūnāhaṃ yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kamanto yena Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo ten upasāṃkameyyaṃ ti Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kamanto yena Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo ten upasāṃkameṃ. Addasī kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca Itu kho bhavaṃ Ānando, svāgataṃ bhoṭo Ānandassa, cirassaṃ kho bhavaṃ Ānando maṃ pariyāyaṃ akāsi yadidaṃ idh' āgamanāya Nisiddatu bhavaṃ Ānando, idam āsanaṃ paṇḍitaṃ ti. Nisiddhi kho āyasmā Ānando paṇḍatte āsane Gopaka-

Moggallāno pi kho brāhmaṇo aññatarāni nīcam āsanāni gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca — Atthi kho, Ānanda, ekabhiḍḍhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāni sabbathā sabbāni samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so bhavaṃ Gotamo ahosi arahāni sammāsambuddho ti?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhiḍḍhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāni sabbathā sabbāni samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahosi arahāni sammāsambuddho. So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā asaṃjātassa maggassa saṃjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā ti.

Āyaṃ ca hi idāni āyasmato Ānandassa Gopaka-Moggallānena brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ antarākathā vipṭakatā hoti. Atha Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Rājagahe kammante anusāññāyamāno yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kammanto yena āyasmā Ānando ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā āyasmato Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Kāya nu 'ttha, Ānanda, etarahi kathāya sannisinā ti? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vipṭakatā ti?

Idha maṃ, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo idam āha: Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhiḍḍhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāni sabbathā sabbāni samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so bhavaṃ Gotamo ahosi arahāni sammāsambuddho ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallānāni brāhmaṇāni etad avoca: Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhiḍḍhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāni sabbathā sabbāni samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahosi arahāni sammāsambuddho. So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā

asañjātassa maggassa sañjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti paccā samannāgatā ti.—Ayaiṃ kho no, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallānena brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ antarākathā vippakatā. Atha tvaiṃ anuppatto ti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tena bhotā Gotamena ṭhapito: Ayaiṃ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaiṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthātī?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito: Ayaiṃ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaiṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayaiṃ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti.

Atthi pana kho, Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito Ayaiṃ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaiṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthātī?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito Ayaiṃ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaiṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayaiṃ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti.

Evaiṃ appaṭisaraṇe ca pana, bho Ānanda, ko hetu sāmaggīyā ti?

Na kho mayaiṃ, brāhmaṇa, appaṭisaraṇā; sappaṭisaraṇā mayaiṃ, brāhmaṇa, dhammapaṭisaraṇā ti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tena bhotā Gotamena ṭhapito: Ayaiṃ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaiṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthātī?—Iti puṭṭho samāno Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito: Ayaiṃ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaiṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayaiṃ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Atthi pana vo, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito. Ayaiṃ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaiṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthātī?—Iti puṭṭho samāno: Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi

bhikkhūhi ṭhapito Ayam no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaranam bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayam etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Evaṃ appaṭisaraṇe ca pana, bho Ānanda, ko hetu sāmaggīyā ti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno: Na kho mayam, brahmaṇa, appaṭisaranā, sappaṭisaraṇā mayam, brāhmaṇa, dhammapaṭisaranā ti vadesi. Imassa pana, bho Ānanda, bhāsitaṃ kathaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena bhikkhūnam sikkhāpadam paññattam pātimokkham uddiṭṭham. Te mayam tadahuposathe yāvatikā ekam gāmakkhettam upanissāya viharāma, te sabbe ekajjhāni sannipatāma,¹ sannipatitvā yassa tam vattati, tam² ajjesāma. Tasmim ce bhaññamāne hoti bhikkhussa āpatti hoti vitikkamo, tam mayam yathādharmam yathāsattam kāremāti.³ Na kira no bhavanto kārenti; dhammo no kāretiti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi yaṃ tumhe etarahi sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjetha, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharathāti?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi yaṃ mayam etarahi sakkaṇoma garukaṇoma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmāti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tena bhotā Gotamena ṭhapito. Ayam vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇam bhavissatīti, yaṃ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno. Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito. Ayam vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇam bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayam etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Atthi pana vo, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito. Ayam no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇam bhavissatīti, yaṃ tumhe etarahi paṭi-

¹ S^{2v} sannipātāma; S₁ sannipatitama ² So Si Bu; S^{2v} pavattitam a ³ So Bu; S^{2v} y. y. karomāti; S₁ y yathānusiṭṭham kāremāti. Na kira no, &c.

dhāveyyāthāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno: Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabbikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito. Ayam no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇam bhaviṣsatīti, yaṁ mayam etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāmi vadesi. Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabbikkhu pi yaṁ tumhe etarahi sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjetha, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharathāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno: Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabbikkhu pi yaṁ mayam etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmāmi vadesi. Imassa pana, bho Ānanda, bhāsitaṣṣa katham attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dasa pasādanīyā dhammā akkhātā. Yasmin no ime dhammā saṁvijjanti, tam mayam etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāma. Katame dasa? Idha, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pāṭimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṁpanno aṇumattesu¹ vajesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo; ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhimakalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sāttham sabyañjanam² kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tatthārūpā 'ssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricetā manasānupekkhntā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Santuṭṭho hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi. Catunnam jhānānam ābhicetasikānam³ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasira-lābhī, anekavūṭṭam iddhividham paccanubhoti. Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvam tirobhāvam tiroduḍḍham tiropākāram tiropab-batam asajjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhavīyā pi ummujjanummujjam karoti seyyathāpi udake, udake pi abhijjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi paṭhavīyam, ākāse pi

¹ So Si and Majjhima I., 529. S^v anumattesu
Si sātthā sabyañjanā

² So S^v,
³ So Si and Vol I., 529. S^v Abhic.

pallāṅkena caṅkamati seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasatī parimajjati, jāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti, dībbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusi-kāya ubho sadde suṇāti dībbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike ca, parasattānam parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti,—sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ : Sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītārāgaṃ vā cittaṃ . Vītārāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ . Sadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ : Vītadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ : Samohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ . Vītamohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ : Saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ . Vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ . Mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ . Amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ : Sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ : Anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ . Samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ : Asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ . Vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ . Avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti. Anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ : Ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . ¹anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati Dībbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavaṃāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate ²yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttaṃ paññāvimuttaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati Ime kho, brāhmaṇa, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dasa pasādaniyā dhammā akkhātā. Yasmiṃ no ime dhammā saṃvijjanti, taṃ mayaṃ etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmāti.

¹ Etc as at Vol II. p. 20.

² Si inserts pe

Evamū vutte Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Upanandam senāpatim āmantesi. Tam kim maññasi? Evam, senāpati, yad' ime bhonto sakkātabbān sakkaronti, garukātabbān garukaronti, mānetabbān mānenti, pūjetabbān pūjenti,¹ taggh' ime bhonto sakkātabbān sakkaronti garukātabbān garukaronti mānetabbān mānenti pūjetabbān pūjenti. Imañ ca hi te bhonto na sakkareyyum na garukareyyum, na māneyyum na pūjeyyum, atha kiñcarahi te bhonto sakkareyyum garukareyyum māneyyum pūjeyyum sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyun ti.

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmantañ Ānandañ etaḍ avoca. Khamū pana bhavañ Ānando etarahi viharatīti?

Veḷuvane kho ahamū, brāhmaṇa, etarahi viharāmiti.

Kacci, bho Ānanda, Veḷuvanam ramaṇiyañ c' eva appasaddaṃ ca appanigghosaṃ ca vijanavātān manus-sarāhaseyyakān paṭisallānasāruppan ti?

Taggha, brāhmaṇa, Veḷuvanam ramaṇiyañ c' eva appasaddaṃ ca appanigghosaṃ ca vijanavātān manus-sarāhaseyyakān paṭisallānasāruppan, yathā tam tumbhāsi-cha rakkehi gopakehihi.

Taggha, bho Ānanda, Veḷuvanam ramaṇiyañ c' eva appasaddaṃ ca appanigghosaṃ ca vijanavātān manus-sarāhaseyyakān paṭisallānasāruppan yathā tam bhavantehi jhāyibhi jhānasilībhi. Jhāyino c' eva bhavanto jhānasilino ca. Ekamidāhamū, bho Ānanda, samayañ so bhavañ Gotamo Vesāhiyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasilāyam. Atha kho ahamū, bho Ānanda, yena Mahāvanam Kūṭāgārasilāya yena so bhavañ Gotamo ten' upasamkamamū. Tatra ca so bhavañ Gotamo anekapariyāyena jhānakathum kathesi. Jhāyī c' eva so bhavañ Gotamo ahoṃ jhānasilī ca, sabbañ ca pana so bhavañ Gotamo jhānam vappesi.

Na kho, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā sabbañ jhānam vappesi, nāpi so Bhagavā sabbañ jhānam na vappesi. Kathaṃ rūpam

ca, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ na vaṇṇesi? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco kāmāgāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmāgāpareteṇa, uppannassa ca kāmāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, so kāmāgānaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati byāpādapareteṇa, uppannassa ca byāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So byāpādaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhapareteṇa, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So thīnamiddhaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Uddhaccakukkucapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucapareteṇa, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkucassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So uddhaccakukkucaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāpareteṇa, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So vicikicchāṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Evarūpaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ na vaṇṇesi. Kathaṃ rūpaṃ ca, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ vaṇṇesi? Idha, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkāṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādhanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkāṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ,¹ tatiyajjhānaṃ, catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evarūpaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ vānnesīti.

Gārayhaṃ kira, bho Ānanda, bhavaṃ Gotamo jhānaṃ garaṃhi, pāsāmsaṃ² pasāmsi. Handa ca dāṃ mayaṃ,³ bho Ānanda, gacchāma. Bahukiccā mayaṃ babukaraṇīyā ti

Yassa dāṃ tvam, brāhmaṇa, kālaṃ maññasīti

¹ So S₁, S² recite this passage in full

² So S₁, S² pasamsam pasāmsi.

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo acirapakkante Vassakāre brāhmaṇe Magadhamahāmatte āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca : Yan no mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Ānandaṃ apucchimha,* 'tāṃ no bhavaṃ Ānando na byākāsīti.

Api nu² te, brāhmanā, avocimha : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmanā, ekabbikkhu pi teli dhammehi sabbena sabbhaṃ sabbathā sabbhaṃ samannāgato yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahoṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddho? So hi, brāhmanā, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā asaṃjātassa maggassa saṃjānetā anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā maggaññū maggavādū maggakovido. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvaka vīharanti pacchā samannāgatā ti

GOPAKAMOGGALLĀNASUTTAṂ UṬṬHAMAṂ.

[109.]

Evam me sutanti. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihayaṃ vīharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pīsāde. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase puṇṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiya bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto abbhokāse nisīno hoti. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu uṭṭhāy' āsanā ekūhassa cīvarantaṃ katvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalun paṇīmetvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Puccheyyāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ kiṃcid eva desuṃ, sace me Bhagavā okāsaṃ karoti puñhassa veyyākaraṇīyāti.

Tena hi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, sace āsane nisīditvā pucchā yad ākaṇhasīti

Atha kho so bhikkhu sace āsane nisīditvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Ime nu kho, bhante, paṇe' upplīnakkhandhā,

* Siyap. ha, asussat

² So S², S, p²ca

seyyathīdam—rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṁkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho ti ?

Ime kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhā, seyyathīdam—rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṁkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho ti.

Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantaṁ uttarim pañhaṁ apucchī Ime pana, bhante, pañc' upādānakkhandhā kim-mulakā ti ?

Ime kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhā chandamūlakā ti

Taṁ yeva nū kho, bhante, upādānaṁ te pañc' upādānakkhandhā ? Udāhu aññatra pañc' upādānakkhandheṁ upādānan ti ?

Na kho, bhikkhu, taṁ yeva upādānaṁ te pañc' upādānakkhandhā, na pi aññatra pañc' upādānakkhandheṁ upādānaṁ Yo kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgo, taṁ tattha upādānan ti ?

Siyā pana, bhante, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavemattatā ti ?

Siyā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca Idha, bhikkhu, ekacassa evaṁ hoti evaṁ rūpo siyaṁ anāgatamaddhānaṁ, evaṁ vedano siyaṁ anāgatamaddhānaṁ, evaṁ sañño siyaṁ anāgatamaddhānaṁ, evaṁ saṁkhāro siyaṁ anāgatamaddhānaṁ, evaṁ viññāṇo siyaṁ anāgatamaddhānan ti. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavemattatā ti

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, khandhānaṁ khandhādhivacanaṁ hotīti ?

Yaṁ kiñci, bhikkhu, rūpaṁ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṁ ajjhattaṁ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṁ vā sukhumaṁ vā hīnaṁ vā paṇītaṁ vā yaṁ dūre santike vā, ayaṁ rūpakkhandho

Yā kāci vedanā^{*} atitānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhataṇṇi vā bahiddhā vā olārikā vā sukhumā vā hīnā vā paṇītā vā yā dūre santike vā, ayaṇi vedanākkhandho. Yā kāci saññā atitānāgatapaccuppannā . . . santike vā, ayaṇi saññākkhandho. Ye keci saṁkhārā . . . santike vā, ayaṇi saṁkhārakkhandho. Yaṇi kūce viññāpaṇi . . . santike vā, ayaṇi viññāpakkhando. Ettāvatā kho, bhikkhu, khandhānaṃ khandhādhivacanāṃ hotīti.

Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo vedanākkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo saṁkhārakkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo viññāpakkhandhassa paññāpanāyati?

Cattāro kho, bhikkhu, mahābhutā hetu, cattāro mahābhūtā paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññāpanāya Phasso hetu phasso paccayo vedanākkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo saṁkhārakkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Nāmarūpaṇi kho, bhikkhu, hetu nāmarūpaṇi paccayo viññāpakkhandhassa paññāpanāyati.

Katharū pana, bhante, sikkhāyadīṭṭhi hotīti?

Idha, bhikkhu, assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī^{*} ariyadhammāssa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisaṇaṃ adassāvī sappurisaḍḍhammassa akovido sappurisaḍḍhamme avinīto,—rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attanā vā rūpaṃ, rūpaṃ attānaṃ; vedanaṃ attato samanupassati, vedanāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attanā vā vedanaṃ, vedanāya vā attānaṃ, saññaṃ attato samanupassati, saññāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attanā vā saññaṃ, saññāya vā attānaṃ, saṁkhāre attato samanupassati, saṁkhāravantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attanā vā saṁkhāre, saṁkhāresu vā attānaṃ, viññāpaṇi attato samanupassati, viññāpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ,

* Si Yākaei vedana Yā kāci saññā. Ye keci saṁkhārā. Yaṇi kūce viññāpaṇi attati.

attānāṃ vā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇasmimā vā attānaṃ. *Evamā kho, bhikkhu, sakkāyaditṭhi hotīti.*

Kathaṃ pana, bhante, sakkāyaditṭhi na hotīti ?

Idha, bhikkhu, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānam dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto,—na rūpaṃ attato samanupassatī, na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, nāttaṃ vā rūpaṃ, na rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ ; na vedanaṃ attato samanupassatī, na vedanāvantaṃ . . . na vedanāya vā attānaṃ ; na saññaṃ . . . na saññāya vā attānaṃ, na saṅkhāre . . . na saṅkhāresu vā attānaṃ ; na viññāṇaṃ . . . na viññāṇasmimā vā attānaṃ. *Evamā kho, bhikkhu, sakkāyaditṭhi na hotīti.*

Ko nu kho, bhante, rūpe assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ? Ko vedanāya assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ? Ko saññāya assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ? Ko saṅkhāresu assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ? Ko viññāṇe assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti ?

Yamā kho, bhikkhu, rūpaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ rūpe assādo. Yamā rūpaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ rūpe ādīnavo Yo rūpe chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ, idaṃ rūpe nissaraṇaṃ. Yamā kho,¹ bhikkhu, vedanaṃ paṭicca—pe²—saññaṃ paṭicca—pe²—saṅkhāre paṭicca—pe²—viññāṇaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ viññāṇe assādo Yamā viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ viññāṇe ādīnavo Yo viññāṇe chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ, idaṃ viññāṇe nissaraṇaṃ ti.

Kathaṃ pana, bhante, jānato kathaṃ passato imasmimā ca savinñāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānānusayā³ na hotīti ?

Yamā kiñci,¹ bhikkhu, rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ

¹ So S^v ; S₁ ca

² Si omits pe and recites in full.

³ So S₁ ; S^v ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānānusayo hotīti.

vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ rūpaṃ: N' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti,—evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Yā kāci saññā—pe—ye keci saṃkhārā—pe—yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgata-paccuppannaṃ . . . sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ; N' etaṃ . . . attā ti,—evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, jānato evaṃ passato māsmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāramānānusaṃyā na hontīti.

Atha kho aññatarassa bhikkhuno evaṃ cetaso parivattakko udapādi: Iti kira, bho, rūpaṃ anattā, vedanā anattā, saññā anattā, saṃkhārā anattā, viññāṇaṃ anattā, anattakātāni,¹ kammāni kam attānaṃ² phusissantīti³

Atha kho Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuno cetasā ceto parivattakkaṃ aññāya bhikkhū āmantesi.—Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco moghapuriso avidvā⁴ avijjāgato taṇhādhipateyyena cetasā Satthu sāsanaṃ atidhāvitaṃ māññeyya. Iti kira, bho, rūpaṃ anattā vedanā anattā saññā anattā saṃkhārā anattā viññāṇaṃ anattā anattakātāni kammāni kam attānaṃ phusissantīti⁵ Paticca⁶ vinītā kho me tumhe, bhikkhave, tatra tatra tesu tesu dhammesu. Taṃ kim māññatha, bhikkhave? Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?

Aniccaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti?

Dukkhaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ: Etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim māññatha, bhikkhave? Vedanā—pe—saññā—pe—saṃkhārā—pe—viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?

Aniccaṃ, bhante.

¹ So S^v Bu; Si kammattānaṃ.

corrected to avidvā, Si aviddhā.

² So S^v, S^v avitvā

³ So S^v, Si paṭipucchā,

with note that the Sinhalese reading is paticca

Yam panāneccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhāṃ vā ti?

Dukkhaṃ, bhante

Yam panāneccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparṇāmadhammaṃ kaḷḷaṃ
nu taṃ samanapassitūṃ Etam mama, eso 'haṃ asmi, eso
me attā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante

Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapac-
cuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā . sabbāṃ rūpaṃ : N' etaṃ

attā ti,—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya
datthabbaṃ Yā kāci vedanā, yā kāci saññā, ye keci
saṃkhārā, yaṃ kiñci viññāpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ

. sabbāṃ viññāpaṃ . N' etaṃ attā ti,—evam etaṃ
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datthabbaṃ Evaṃ passaṃ,
bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṃ nibbindati, veda-
nāya nibbindati, saññāya nibbindati, saṃkhāresu nibbindati,
viññānasmiṃ nibbindati nibbindati virajjati, virāgā vimuc-
cati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttaṃ iti ñāpaṃ hoti : Khīṇā jāti,
vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karanīyaṃ, nāparaṃ ittha-
tāyati pajanātīti

Idam avoca Bhagavā Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.¹

Imasmiṃ kho pana veyyākāśanasmiṃ bhaññamāne
satthumattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ
vimuccisīti

MAHĀPUṆṆAMASUTTAṂ² NAVAMAṆ

110.

Evam me sutāṃ Ekāṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yaṃ viharaṃ Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsade. Tena kho
pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase puṇṇāya

¹ So Sī, S^{vy} abhinandun.

² So Sī Bu; S^{vy} Mahāpuṇṇamayas°

puṇṇamāya rattiyā bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto abbhokāse nisīno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhībhūtaṃ tuṇhībhutaṃ¹ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuviloketvā² bhikkhū āmanesi :—

Jāneyya nu kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisaṃ : Asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti ?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Sādhū, bhikkhave ; aññānam etaṃ, bhikkhave, anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya : Asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti. Jāneyya pana, bhikkhave, asappuriso sappurisaṃ : Sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti ?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Sādhū, bhikkhave ; etaṃ pi kho, bhikkhave, aññānaṃ anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya Sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti Asappuriso, bhikkhave, asaddhammasamannāgato hoti, asappurisabhaddhī hoti, asappurisacintī hoti, asappurisamantī hoti, asappurisavāco hoti, asappurisa-kammanto hoti, asappurisadiṭṭhī hoti, asappurisadānaṃ deti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asaddhammasamannāgato hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso asaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti, appassuto hoti, kusīto hoti, muṭṭhassati hoti, duppañño hoti ;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asaddhammasamannāgato hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisabhaddhī hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, asappurissassa ye te samāṇabrāhmaṇā asaddhā ahirikā anottappino appassutā kusītā muṭṭhassatino duppañṇā, tyaṃsa muttā honti te sahāyā ;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisabhaddhī hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisacintī hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso attabyābādhiya pi ceteti, parabyābādhiya pi ceteti, ubhaya-byābādhiya pi ceteti ;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisacintī hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisamantī hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso attabyābādhiya pi manteti, parabyābādhiya pi manteti, ubhaya-

¹ Unlike S² and Bu, S¹ does not repeat this word

² So S¹ Bu, S² a—iva.

byābadhaya pi manteti,—evam kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-mantī hoti Kathaṇ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-vāco hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asāppuriso musā-vādo¹ hoti, pisuṇāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphap-palāpi hoti,—evam kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-vāco hoti Kathaṇ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-kam-manto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti;—evam kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-kammanto hoti Kathaṇ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-ditthī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso evamditthī² hoti. Na 'tthi dinnam, na 'tthi yūthanaṃ, na 'tthi hutam, na 'tthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipākaṃ, na 'tthi ayaṃ loko, na 'tthi paro loko, na 'tthi mātā, na 'tthi pitā, na 'tthi sattā opapātikā, na 'tthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti,—evam kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-ditthī hoti Kathaṇ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-dānaṃ deti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso asakkaccadānaṃ³ deti, asahatthā dānaṃ deti, acittikatvā⁴ dānaṃ deti, apaviddhaṃ⁵ dānaṃ deti, anāgamanaditthiko dānaṃ deti;—evam kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-dānaṃ deti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, asappuriso evam asaddhammasamannāgato, evam asappurisa-bhatti, evam asappurisa-cintī, evam asappurisa-mantī, evam asappurisa-vāco, evam asappurisa-kammanto, evam asappurisa-ditthī, evam asappurisa-dānaṃ datvā kāy-assa bhedaṃ param maraṇā yā asappurisaṇaṃ gatiṃ, tattha uppajjati Kā ca, bhikkhave, asappurisaṇaṃ gatiṃ?—Nirayo vā tiracchānayoṃ vā

Jāneyya nu kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisaṃ : Sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti?

¹ Si musāvādi
evamditthiko

² So S^{vy} here, S^{vy} infra and Si always

³ So Bu, S^{vy} Si asakkaccam dānaṃ

⁴ So Bu; S^{vy} acittikatvā; Si acittim katva.

⁵ So S^{vy} and

Bu, Si apavittam.

pativirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisakammanto hoti. Kathaṇ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadiṭṭhī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso evaṃdiṭṭhī hoti: Atthi dinnari, atthi yiṭṭham, atthi hutari, atthi sukaṭadukkatānari kammanari phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayam loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samañabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpatipannā ye imaṇ ca lokari paraṇ ca lokam sayari abhinñā sacchikātvā pavedenti;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadiṭṭhī hoti. Kathaṇ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso¹ sappurisadānari deti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso sakkaccadānari deti, cīttikatvā² dānari deti, parisuddharī dānari deti, āgamanadiṭṭhiko dānari deti;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadānari deti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, sappuriso evaṃ saddhammasaman-nāgato evaṃ sappurisabhaddi evaṃ sappurisacintī evaṃ sappurisamantī evaṃ sappurisavāco evaṃ sappurisakammanto evaṃ sappurisadiṭṭhī evaṃ sappurisadānari datvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā yā sappurisānari gati, tattha uppajjati Kā ca, bhikkhave, sappurisānari gati?—Devamahattatā³ vā manussamahattatā vā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitarī abhinandun ti.

CŪḲAPUNṆAMASUTTAM⁴ DASAMAM

DEVADAHAVAGGO PAṬHAVO

¹ S^v here insert *pe*, omitting the following down to “Sa kho so, bhikkhave, sappuriso,” inclusive. ² Si cīttim katvā.

³ So Si Bu; S^k devavambhattatā vā manussambhattatā vā; S^v devattatā vā manussattatā vā. ⁴ So Si Bu;

S^v—puṇṇamasas^o.

avittakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ye ca dutiyajjhāne dhammā ajjhata-sampasādo ca pīti ca sukhañ ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittañ chando adhimokkho viriyam sati upekkha manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upāṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti. So evam pajānāti: Evam kira 'me dhammā abutvā sambhonti, hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visarūyutto vimariyādīkatena cetasā viharati. So Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇam ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca parame, bhikkhave, Sāriputto pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekkhako satunā sukhavihārī ti, tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ye ca tatiyajjhāne dhammā upekkhā ca sukhañ ca sati ca sampajānañ ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittañ chando adhimokkho viriyam upekkhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upāṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti. So evam pajānāti. Evam kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visarūyutto vimariyādīkatena cetasā viharati. So Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇam ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca parame, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānañ atthagamā adukkhamasukhañ upekkhāsatipārisuddhañ catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ye ca catutthajjhāne dhammā upekkhā adukkhamasukhā vedanā passi vedanā cetaso anābhogo sati pārisuddhi citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittañ chando adhimokkho viriyam sati upekkhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upāṭṭhahanti,

viditā abbhathhaṃ gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vip̐pamutto visaiyyutto vimariyādīkatena cetasā viharatī. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

* Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāsaññācāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharatī. Ye ca ākāsaññācāyatanā dhammā ākāsaññācāyatanasaññā ca eitte kaggatā ca phasso' ca vedanā saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyāṃ sati upekkhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavattitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbhathhaṃ gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vip̐pamutto visaiyyutto vimariyādīkatena cetasā viharatī. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti.* Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanāṃ samatikkamā Anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ ti viññāṇaññācāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharatī. Ye ca viññāṇaññācāyatanā dhammā viññāṇaññācāyatanasaññā ca eitte kaggatā phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyāṃ sati upekkhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavattitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbhathhaṃ gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vip̐pamutto visaiyyutto vimariyādīkatena cetasā viharatī. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

* S' repeat this paragraph

* S' omit from evaṃ kira to here

Puna ca parahi, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso viññāṇa-cāyatanani samatikkamā Na 'tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanani upasampajja viharati. Ye ca ākiñcaññāyatane dhammā ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittani chando adbhutamokkho viriyani sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthutā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upatṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti. So evani pajānāti. Evani kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vipparamutto visamīyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So Atthi uttarihi nissaraṇan ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca parahi, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanani samatikkamā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanani upasampajja viharati. So tāya samāpattiya sato vuṭṭhahati. So tāya samāpattiya sato vuṭṭhalutvā ye dhammā atitā niruddhā vipariṇatā te dhamme samanupassati. Evani kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vipparamutto visamīyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So : Atthi uttarihi nissaraṇan ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca parahi, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanani samatikkamā saññāvedayitanirodhani upasampajja viharati. Paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. So tāya samāpattiya sato vuṭṭhahati. So tāya samāpattiya sato vuṭṭhalutvā ye te dhammā atitā niruddhā vipariṇatā te dhamme samanupassati: Evani kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vipparamutto visamīyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So : Na 'tthi uttarihi nissaraṇan ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā na 'tthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Yani kho tani, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmihi sīlasmihi, vasippatto

pāramippatto ariyasmiṃ samādhismṃ, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya saññāya, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya vimuttiyā ti,—Sāriputtam eva taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: Vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmiṃ sīlasmiṃ, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmiṃ samādhismṃ, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyā paññāya, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya vimuttiyā ti.

Yañ kho taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Bhagavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo dhammanimmuto dhammadāyādo no āmisadāyādo ti,—Sāriputtam eva taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Bhagavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo dhammanimmuto dhammadāyādo no āmisadāyādo ti.

Sāriputto, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhammacakkariṃ pavattitaṃ sammad eva anuppavatteti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

ANUPADASUTTAM PĀTHAMAM.

112.

Evam me sutanti. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosiṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca.—

Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññaṃ byākaroti. Khīṇā jātū vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti prajānāmi. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinanditabbvaṃ nappatikkositaṃ; anabhinanditvā nappatikkosivā paṇho pucchitabbo. Cattāro 'me, āvuso, vohārā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā sambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katame cattāro. Diṭṭhe diṭṭhavādītā, sute sutavādītā, mute¹ mutavādītā, viññite

¹ Si mutto, and (infra) mutte.

viññātavādītā. Ime kho, āvuso, cattāro vohārā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā Kathaṃ jānato pan' āyasmato kathaṃ passato mesu catusu vohāresu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasariyōjanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya: Diṭṭhe kho ahaṃ, āvuso, anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visaiṇyutto vimariyādīkatena cetasā viharāmi; sute kho ahaṃ āvuso—pe—mute kho ahaṃ āvuso—pe—viññāte kho ahaṃ, āvuso, anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visaiṇyutto vimariyādīkatena cetasā viharāmi—Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato mesu catusu vohāresu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditabbāṃ anumoditabbāṃ, Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttarāṃ pañho pucchitabbo Pañca kho ime, āvuso, upādānakkhandhā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katame pañca? Seyyathidaṃ: rūpupādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṃkhārūpādānakkhandho viññānūpādānakkhandho; ime kho, āvuso, pañce' upādānakkhandā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā Kathaṃ jānato pan' āyasmato kathaṃ passato mesu pañcasu 'pādānakkhandhesu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasariyōjanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya:—Rūpaṃ kho ahaṃ, āvuso, abhūtaṃ virāgaṃ anassāsikaṃ¹ veditvā ye rūpe upāyupādānā²

¹ So Bu ("virāgaṃ ti vigacchanasabhāvaṃ; anassāsikaṃ ti anassasvirahitaṃ"); S² virūgukam (S¹ infra virāgunamkam) anassāsikam; S³ virāgunam anassāsikaṃ ti. ² So S² Bu; S¹ upādāyupādānā.

cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhīmivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṇiṇissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi; vedanam kho aham āvuso—pe—saññam kho aham, āvuso—pe—saññhāre kho aham, āvuso—pe—viññānam kho aham, āvuso, abalam virāgam anassāsikam viditvā ye viññāne upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhīmivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṇiṇissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi.—Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato imesu pañcasu 'pādānakkhandhesu anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitam abhinanditabbam anumoditabbam; Sādhūti bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttaram pañho pucchitabbo Cha—y—mā, āvuso, dhātuyo tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katamā cha? Paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhatu vāyodhātu ākāśadhātu viññāpadhātu: imā kho, āvuso, cha dhātuyo tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katham jānato pan' āyasmato katham passato imāsu chasu dhātusu anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuttan ti? Khināsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakarajjyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhipabbavasamyojinassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya Paṭhavīdhātum kho aham, āvuso, anattato upagacchum, na ca paṭhavīdhātumissitam attānam, ye ca paṭhavīdhātumissitā upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhīmivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṇiṇissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi. Āpodhātum kho aham, āvuso—pe—tejodhātum kho aham, āvuso—pe—vāyodhātum kho aham, āvuso—pe—ākāśadhātum kho aham, āvuso—pe—viññāpadhātum kho aham, āvuso, anattato upagacchum, na ca viññāpadhātumissitam attānam; ye ca viññāpadhātumissitā upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhīmivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṇiṇissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi. Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato imāsu chasu dhātusu anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhā-

sitaṃ abhinanditabbaṃ anumoditabbaṃ ; Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttaraṃ pañho pucchitabbo : Cha kho pan' imāni, āvuso, ajjhattikāni bāhirāni āyatanāni tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātāni. Katamāni cha ?—Cakkhu e' eva rūpā ca, sotaṃ ca saddā ca, ghānaṃ ca gandhā ca, jvā ca rasā ca, kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbā ca, mano ca dhammā ca,—imaṃ kho, āvuso, cha ajjhattikāni bāhirāni āyatanāni tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātāni. Kathaṃ jānato pan' āyasmato kathaṃ passato imesu chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti ? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohiṭabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīnabhavasaniyojanassa sammaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya. Cakkhusmiṃ, āvuso, rūpe cakkhuvīññāpe cakkhuvīññāpaviññātabbesu dhammesu yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā taṇhā, ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhīnvesānusayā, tesaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṇinissaggā vimuttam me cittaṃ ti pajānāmi. Sotasmīṃ, āvuso, sadde sotavīññāpe ; ghānasmiṃ, āvuso, gandhe ghānavīññāpe ; jvāya, āvuso, rase jvāvīññāpe ; kāyasmīṃ, āvuso, phoṭṭhabbe kājavīññāpe, manasmīṃ, āvuso, dhamme manovīññāpe manovīññāpaviññātabbesu dhammesu yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā taṇhā, ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhīnvesānusayā, tesaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṇinissaggā vimuttam me cittaṃ ti pajānāmi.—Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato imesu chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditabbaṃ anumoditabbaṃ ; Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttaraṃ pañho pucchitabbo. Kathaṃ jānato pan' āyasmato kathaṃ passato imasmīṃ ca saviññāpake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahīṇkāramamānānusayā¹ susamūhatā ti ?

¹ So S^v Bu ; Si ahīṇkaramamānānusayā.

pemaniyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā
 tatharūpim vācam bhāsītā ahoṣiṃ: Samphappalāpaṃ
 palāya samphappalāpā paṭivuto ahoṣiṃ, kālavādi bhūta-
 vādi atthavādi dhammavādi vinayavādi, nīdhānavatim
 vacam bhāsītā ahoṣim kālena sāpadesam pariyaṇṭavatiṃ
 atthasaṃhutam So byagāmahūtagāmasamārambhā paṭi-
 vuto ahoṣim Ekabhattiko ahoṣiṃ rattūparato, paṭivirato
 vikālabhojanā Naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā paṭivirato aho-
 sim Mālāgandhavilepanadhāranamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā
 paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ Uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato
 ahoṣim Jātarūparaṇatapaṭiggahanā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ.
 Āmakadhaññapaṭiggahanā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ Āmakamaṇi-
 sapatiṭiggahanā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Itthikumārikapaṭigga-
 hanā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ Dāsīdāsapaṭiggahanā paṭivirato
 ahoṣiṃ. Ajelakapaṭiggahanā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Kukkuṭasū-
 karapaṭiggahanā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Hatthigavāssavaḷavā-
 patiṭiggahanā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ Khetṭavattṭhapaṭiggahanā
 paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Dūteyyapahīṇagamanānuyogā paṭi-
 virato ahoṣim. Kayavikkayā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Tulā-
 kūtakaṃsakūtamānakūṭā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ Ukkoṭanavañc-
 ananikatisāciyogā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ Chedanavadhabandha-
 naviparāmosa—ālopasahasākārā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. So san-
 tuṭṭho ahoṣiṃ kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchipari-
 hārikena pīṇapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamiṃ samā-
 dāy' eva pakkamiṃ. Seyyathāpi nāma pakkhī sakunō yena
 yen' eva ḍeti sapattabhāro va ḍeti, evam eva kho ahaṃ,
 āvuso, santuṭṭho ahoṣiṃ kāyaparihārikena cīvarena
 kucchiparihārikena pīṇapātena, yena yen' eva pak-
 kamiṃ, samādāy' eva pakkamiṃ. So iminā ariyena silak-
 khandhena samannāgato ajjhataṃ anavajjasukhaṃ paṭi-
 saṃvedeṣi So cakkhunā rūpaṃ dīṣvā na nimittaggāhī
 ahoṣiṃ nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhikaraṇam' enaṃ cak-
 khundriyaṃ asāṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiṇṇhādomanassā
 pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya

* So S^{xy}; S₁ yatvadho.

paṭipajjīm, rakkhīm cakkhundriyañ, cakkhundriye sañharaṇā āpajjīm. Sotena saddhāṃ sutvā—pe¹—ghānena gandhañ ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasañ sāyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbāñ phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammañ viññāya na nimittaggāhī ahoṣiṃ nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhiharaṇam enaṃ manindriyañ asañhutañ viharantañ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaṃveyyuṃ, tassa sañhavarāya paṭipajjīm, rakkhīm manindriyam, manindriye sañharaṇā āpajjīm. So iminā ariyena indriya-sañharena samannāgato ajjhattañ abyāsekasukhañ paṭisañvedesiṃ. So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī ahoṣiṃ, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī ahoṣiṃ, sammāñjite² pasārite sampajānakārī ahoṣiṃ, sañghāṭipattacivaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī ahoṣiṃ, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī ahoṣiṃ, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī ahoṣiṃ, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhave sampajānakārī ahoṣiṃ.

So iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriyasāñharena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajaññena samannāgato vivittañ senāsaṇaṃ bhajñ araññañ rukkhamūlañ pabbatañ kandarañ giriguhāñ susānañ vanapatthañ abbhokāsañ palālapuñjañ. So pacchābhāttāñ piṇḍapātaṇṇakanto nisīduṃ pallankañ ābhujitvā, ujjuṃ kāyañ paṇḍhāya, parimukhañ satthi upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhijjhañ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā vihāsuṃ, abhijjhāya cittañ parisodhesuṃ, byāpādapadosañ pahāya abyāpannacitto vihāsuṃ sabbapāṇabhūtaḥitānukampī, byāpādapadosā cittañ parisodhesuṃ; thīnamiddhañ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho vihāsuṃ ālokasaññī sato sampajāno, thīnamiddhā cittañ parisodhesuṃ; uddhaccakukkuccañ pahāya anuddhato vihāsuṃ ajjhattañ vūpasantaṇṇaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccā cittañ parisodhesuṃ; vicikicchā pahāya tuṇhīvicikicchho vihāsuṃ akathaṇṇakathī, kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittañ parisodhesuṃ.

¹ Si omits pe here et infra

² So S¹ Si.

Ime pañca nīvarane pahāya cetaso upakkīlese paññāya dubbalīkarane vivicc' eva kamehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkāni savicāram vivekajāni pītisukhāni paṭhamajjhānāni upasampajja vihāsiṃ Vitakkavicārānāni vūpasamā ajjhat-tam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvāni, avitakkāni avicāram samādhijāni pītisukhāni dutiyajjhānāni upasampajja vihāsiṃ Pītiyā ca virāgā ca upekkhako ca vihāsiṃ, sato ca sampajāno sukkaṇi ca kāyena paṭisañvedesiṃ, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti Upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānāni upasampajja vihāsiṃ Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānāni atthagamā adukkhamasukhāni upekkhāsati pārisuddhūni catutthajjhānāni upasampajja vihāsiṃ Evāni samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vīgatūpakkīlese mudubhūte kammaniye tūte ānaṇjappatte¹ asavānaṃ khayaññāṇāya cittaṃ abhinna-mesū So Idam dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsiṃ; Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsiṃ; Ayaṃ dukkhamrodho ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsiṃ; Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsiṃ; Ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsiṃ; Ayaṃ āsava-samudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsiṃ, Ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsiṃ; Ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī patipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsiṃ Tassa me evāni jānato evāni passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, vimuttasmin vimuttam iti ñāpaṇi ahoṣi Khīnā jāti,² vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāpaṇiṃ itthat-tayāti abbaññāsiṃ Evāni kho me, āvuso, jānato evāni passato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbam-mittesu ahinikāramamānānārusayā susamūhatā³ ti Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditabbaṃ anumoditabbaṃ; Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā evam assa vacanīyo: Lābhā no, āvuso, sulad-

¹ Cf Vol. II, p. 253 (note) S² here ānejjā^o (as Vol I. p 182).

² So S¹ (cf p. 32), S² sahatā ti, S³ sahatā ti.

dham no, āvuso, ye mayam¹ āyasmantañ tādisañ brahmācāriñ passāmāti

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandun ti.

CHABBIŚODHANASUTTAM² DUTIYAM.

113.

Evam me sutarū. Ekam samayañ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyañ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhave tī. Bhādante tī te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun Bhagavā etad avoca Sappurisaḍhammañ ca vo, bhikkhave, desissamī asappurisaḍhammañ ca. Tañ sunātha sādhukena manasikarotha, bhāsiṣṣāmīti. Evam bhante tī kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca

Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappurisaḍhammo³ Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso uccā kulā pabbajito hoti So itī paṭisañcikkhati Ahañ kho 'mhi uccā kulā pabbajito, me pañ' aññe bhikkhū na uccā kulā pabbajitā tī So tāya uccākulinatāya attān' ukkaṃseti parāñ vambheti⁴ Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisaḍhammo Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, itī paṭisañcikkhati Na kho uccākulinatāya lobhaḍhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti, no ce pi uccā + kulā pabbajito hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudham-

¹ So Si, S^v omit ye mayam.

² So Bu (ter), Si Chav^o,

S^v Chabbidhodhanas^o

³ So Si and (sts) S^x, S^y and

(sts.) S^x vambheti Cf. Vol. II. 43 and 1 J 191

⁴ S^v make

pi follow uccā here, but not infra

macārī so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṇso ti So paṭipadaṇṇi
yeva antaraṇṇi karitvā tāya uccākulīnatāya n' ev' attān' uk-
kaṇṇseti na paraṇṇi vambhethi. Ayaṇṇi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-
dhammo

Puna ca paraṇṇi, bhikkhave, asappuriso mahākulā pabba-
jito hoti—pe¹—hetthumanayena vitthāretabbāṇi—; mahā-
bhogakulā pabbajito hoti, ulārabhogakulā pabbajito hoti
So iti paṭisaṇṇikkhati. Ahaṇṇi kho 'mhi ulārabhoga-
kulā pabbajito, me paṇ' aṇṇe blukkhū na ulārabhogakulā
pabbajitā ti So tāya ulārabhogatāya attān' ukkaṇṇseti
paraṇṇi vambhethi. Ayaṇṇi, pi bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo.
Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave iti, paṭisaṇṇikkhati. Na kho
ulārabhogatāva lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṇṇi gacchanti,
dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṇṇi gacchanti, mohadhammā vā
parikkhayaṇṇi gacchanti, no ce pi ulārabhogakulā pabbajito
hoti, so ēa hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭi-
panno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṇso
ti So paṭipadaṇṇi yeva antaraṇṇi karitvā tāya ulārabhogatāya
n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇseti na paraṇṇi vambhethi. Ayaṇṇi pi, bhik-
khave, sappurisa-dhammo

Puna ca paraṇṇi, bhikkhave, asappuriso ñāto hoti yasassī.
So iti paṭisaṇṇikkhati. Ahaṇṇi kho 'mhi ñāto yasassī, me
paṇ' aṇṇe blukkhū appaṇṇātā² appesakkhā ti So tena ñāt-
attena³ attān' ukkaṇṇseti paraṇṇi vambhethi. Ayaṇṇi pi, bhik-
khave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, blukkhave, iti
paṭisaṇṇikkhati. Na kho ñātattena lobhadhammā vā parik-
khayaṇṇi gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṇṇi gacchanti,
mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṇṇi gacchanti; no ce pi ñāto hoti
yasassī, so ēa hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭi-
panno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṇso ti.
So paṭipadaṇṇi yeva antaraṇṇi karitvā tena ñātattena n' ev'
attān' ukkaṇṇseti na paraṇṇi vambhethi. Ayaṇṇi pi, bhikkhave,
sappurisa-dhammo.

¹ So S²; Si omits pe hetthumanayena v^o.

² Si appaṇṇātā

³ So Si, S² ñātena.

Puna ca paraiṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na lābhino cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti. So tena lābhena attān' ukkaṃseti paraiṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Na kho lābhena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, no ce pi lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena lābhena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraiṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraiṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso bahussuto hoti. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi bahussuto, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na bahussutā ti. So tena bāhusaccena attān' ukkaṃseti paraiṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Na kho bāhusaccena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, no ce pi bahussuto hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena bāhusaccena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraiṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraiṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso vinayadharo hoti. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi vinayadharo, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na vinayadharā ti. So tena vinayadharattena attān' ukkaṃseti paraiṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati. Na kho vinayadharattena

lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti, no ce pi vinayadharo hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcīpaṭipanno anuddhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena vinayadharattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso dhammakathiko hoti. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi dhammakathiko, me paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na dhammakathikā ti. So tena dhammakathikattena attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati. Na kho dhammakathikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti, no ce pi dhammakathiko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcīpaṭipanno anuddhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena dhammakathikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso āraṇṇako hoti. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati. Ahaṃ kho 'mhi āraṇṇako, me paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na āraṇṇakā ti. So tena āraṇṇakattena attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati. Na kho āraṇṇakattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti; no ce pi āraṇṇako hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcīpaṭipanno anuddhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena āraṇṇakattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso puṇṇakūliko hoti.

So itī paṭisaṁcikkhati · Ahaṁ kho 'mhi paṁsukūliko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na paṁsukūlikā ti. So tena paṁsukūlikattena attān' ukkaṁseti paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisaḍhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, itī paṭisaṁcikkhati · Na kho paṁsukūlikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti; no ce pi paṁsukūliko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṁso ti. So paṭipadaṁ yeva antaraṁ karitvā tena paṁsukūlikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṁseti na paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisaḍhammo.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, asappuriso piṇḍapātiko hoti. So itī paṭisaṁcikkhati · Ahaṁ kho 'mhi piṇḍapātiko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na piṇḍapātikā ti. So tena piṇḍapātikattena attān' ukkaṁseti paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisaḍhammo · Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, itī paṭisaṁcikkhati · Na kho piṇḍapātikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti; no ce pi piṇḍapātiko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṁso ti. So paṭipadaṁ yeva antaraṁ karitvā tena piṇḍapātikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṁseti na paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisaḍhammo.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, asappuriso rukkhāmūliko hoti · So itī paṭisaṁcikkhati: Ahaṁ kho 'mhi rukkhāmūliko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na rukkhāmūlikā ti. So tena rukkhāmūlikattena attān' ukkaṁseti paraṁ vambheti · Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisaḍhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, itī paṭisaṁcikkhati: Na kho rukkhāmūlikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti; no ce pi rukkhāmūliko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṁso ti · So

paṭipadañi yeva antarāñi karitvā tena rukkkhamūhikattena n' ev' attān' ukkañseti na parañi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo

Puna ca parañi, bhikkhave, asappuriso sosāniko hoti—pe¹—abbhokāsiko hoti—pe—nesajjiko hoti—pe—yathāsanthatiko² hoti—pe—ekāsaniko³ hoti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ahañi kho 'mhi ekāsaniko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na ekāsanikā ti. So tena ekāsanikattena attān' ukkañseti parañi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati: Na kho ekāsanikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayañi gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayañi gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayañi gacchanti, no ce pi ekāsaniko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcīpaṭipanno anuddhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṇiso ti. So paṭipadañi yeva antarāñi karitvā tena ekāsanikattena n' ev' attān' ukkañseti na parañi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo

Puna ca parañi, bhikkhave, asappuriso vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicc' akusalehi dhammehi savitakkāñi savicārāñi vivekajāñi pītisukhāñi paṭhamajjhānañi upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ahañi kho 'mhi paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyaṁ lābhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyaṁ lābhino ti⁴. So tāya paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyaṁ attān' ukkañseti parañi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati: Paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyaṁ pi kho atammayatā⁵ vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato tañi hoti aññāthā ti. So

¹ Si omits pe here et infra.

² So S^v; Si yathāsanthako

³ Before ekāsaniko S^v insert: Puna ca parañi, bhikkhave, asappuriso

⁴ S^k has a lacuna from this point down to vagganandi in Sutta No. 114 on page 48 line 10. (S^k has been copied for this lacuna.)

⁵ S^v akammayatā (generally) and (sts) akammayatā; Si agammayatā throughout; Bu: Atammayatā ti. Tammayatā vuccati tanhā. Nittayhatī ti attiko.

atammayatañ yeva antarañ karitvā tāya paṭhamajjhāna-samāpattiya n' eva attān' ukkaṇṇeti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso vitakkavicārānañ vūpasamā ajjhatañ sampasādanāñ cetaso ekodibhāvañ avitakkāñ avicārāñ samādhijānī pītisukhañ dutiyajjhānañ — tatiyajjhānañ — catutthajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. So itī paṭisaṁcikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhi catutthajjhāna-samāpattiya lābhi, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū catutthajjhāna-samāpattiya na lābhino ti. So tāya catutthajjhāna-samāpattiya attān' ukkaṇṇeti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, itī paṭisaṁcikkhati: Catutthajjhāna-samāpattiya pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato tañ hotī aññathā ti. So atammayatañ yeva antarañ karitvā tāya catutthajjhāna-samāpattiya n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇeti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso rūpa-aññānañ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānañ atthagamā nānattasaññānañ amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanañ upasampajja viharati. So itī paṭisaṁcikkhati. Ahañ kho 'mhi ākāsaṇaṇcāyatana-samāpattiya lābhi, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū ākāsaṇaṇcāyatana-samāpattiya na lābhino ti. So tāya ākāsaṇaṇcāyatana-samāpattiya attān' ukkaṇṇeti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca, bhikkhave, itī paṭisaṁcikkhati. Ākāsaṇaṇcāyatana-samāpattiya pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato tañ hotī aññathā ti. So atammayatañ yeva antarañ karitvā tāya ākāsaṇaṇcāyatana-samāpattiya n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇeti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanañ samatikkamā. Anantañ viññāṇaṇ ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanañ upasampajja viharati. So itī paṭisaṁcikkhati. Ahañ kho 'mhi viññāṇaṇcāyatana-samāpattiya lābhi, ime pan' aññe

bhikkhū viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ na lābhino ti. So tāya viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, itī paṭisaṃcikkhati: Viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti annathā ti. So atammayatān yeva antarān karitvā tāya viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ n' eva attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamā. Na 'tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So itī paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ labhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ na lābhino ti. So tāva ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, itī paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatān yeva antarān karitvā tāya ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ n' eva attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Punaca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ samatikkamā neva-saññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So itī paṭisaṃcikkhati. Ahaṃ kho 'mhi neva-saññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ labhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū neva-saññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ na lābhino ti. So tāya neva-saññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, itī paṭisaṃcikkhati: Neva-saññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatān yeva antarān karitvā tāya neva-saññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ n' eva attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraiṃ, bhikkhave; sappuriso sabbaso nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanaiṃ samatikkamā saññāvedayitanirodhaiṃ upasampajja viharatī, paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā parikkha-yāpentī. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na kiñci maññatī, na kuhiñci maññatī,¹ na kenaci maññatīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

SAPPURISASUTTAÑ TATIYAÑ.

114.

² Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihīyaṃ viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āpantesi. Bhikkhavo ti Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: Sevittabbāsevitabbāni vo, bhikkhave, dhammapariyāyāni deṣissāmi. Taṃ supātha sādhukenaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsis-sāmiti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Kāyasamācārāni p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ ca aññamaññaṃ kāyasamācārāni; vacīsamācārāni p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ ca aññamaññaṃ vacīsamācārāni; manosamācārāni p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ ca aññamaññaṃ manosamācārāni; cittuppādāni p' ahaṃ,³ bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ ca

¹ So S¹, Bu kuhiñci na maññatī. S² omīti in S¹ extends to p 43 l. 10 in this Sutta paṭilābham

² The lacuna in S² adds sañña

aññamaññāni cittuppādanāni Saññāpaṭilābhanāni p' ahaṇi, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññānaṃ saññāpaṭilābhanāni. Diṭṭhipaṭilābhanāni p' ahaṇi, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññānaṃ diṭṭhipaṭilābhanāni. Attabhāvapaṭilābhanāni p' ahaṇi, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññānaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhanāni ti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantāni etad avoca : Imassa kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsita-si vitthārena atthaṇi avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṇi ājānāmi —

“ Kāyasamācārāni p' ahaṇi,¹ bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññānaṃ kāyasamācārānaṃ ti ”—iti kho paṇ' etāni vuttāni Bhagavatā. Kiṃ e' etāni paṭicca vuttāni? Yathārūpam, bhante, kāyasamācārāni sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, kāyasamācārāni sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevitabbo.

Katharūpāni, bhante, kāyasamācārāni sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ” Idha, bhante, ekacco pāpātīpātī hoti, luddo lohitaṇṇi hatapahate nivṛṭṭho aññāpīnno pāpabhūtesu.² Adinnādāyi kho pana hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakarāṇāni gāmagatāni vā arāṇmagatāni vā, taṃ adinnaṇi theyyasaṃikkhātāni ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī kho pana hoti, yā tā māturaḥkhutā pituraḥkhutā³ bhāturaḥkhutā⁴ bhaginuraḥkhutā nāturaḥkhutā sassāmikā saparidaṇḍā antamaso mālāguḷaparikkhittā⁵ pi, tathārūpāsu cārittaṇi āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpaṃ, bhante,

¹ S^v omit p' ahaṇi

² Si adds mātīpituraḥkhutā infra; S^v here mālāguḷaparikkhittā.

³ S^v prefix s sabba to pīn^o.

⁴ S^v here omit.

⁵ So S^v

Si (and S^v once infra) mālāguḷa-

kāyasamācārāni sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhan¹
kusalā dhammā parihāyanti.

Kathāsurūpaṇi, bhante, kāyasamācārāni sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco paṇātipātāni pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, mhitadaṇḍo mhitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇa-bhūtahitānukampī vilharati. Adinnādānaṇi pahāya adinnādāna paṭivirato hoti; yan taṇi parassa paravittūpakaraṇāni gāmagataṇi vā araṇṇagataṇi vā taṇi adinnaṇi theyyasaṇi-khātāni na² ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārāni pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, yā tā mātura-kkhitā pitura-kkhitā bhātura-kkhitā bhaginura-kkhitā nātira-kkhitā sassāmikā saparidaṇḍā antamaso mālāguḷaparikkhittā pi, tathārūpāsu cārittaṇi na āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpaṇi, bhante, kāyasamācārāni sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Kāyasamācārāni, p' ahaṇi, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevita-bbam pi asevita-bbam pi, taṇi ca aññamaññaṇi kāyasamācāraṇa ti” iti yan taṇi vuttaṇi Bhagavatā idam etaṇi paṭicca vuttaṇi.

“Vacīsamācārāni p' ahaṇi, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevita-bbam pi asevita-bbam pi, taṇi ca aññamaññaṇi vacīsamācāraṇa ti” iti kho paṇ' etaṇi vuttaṇi Bhagavatā. Kiṃ e' etaṇi paṭicca vuttaṇi? Yathārūpaṇi, bhante, vacīsamācārāni sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo vacīsamācāro na sevita-bbo. Yathārūpaṇi ca kho, bhante, vacīsamācārāni sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo vacīsamācāro sevita-bbo.

Kathāsurūpaṇi, bhante, vacīsamācārāni sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco musāvādi hoti sabbhāgato³ vā parisāgato vā

¹ S² read nā here, and omit infra.

² So S² and S⁴ r. 1.

S¹ sabbhaggato, parisaggato and ā—aggato

ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā¹ rājakulamajjhagato
vā abhinīto sakkhī² puṭṭho³ E⁴vaṃ bho purisa yaṃ jānāsi
taṃ vadhīti So ajānaṃ vā āha Jānāmīti, jānaṃ vā āha
Na jānāmīti apassaṃ vā āha Passāmīti, passaṃ vā āha Na
passāmīti, itī⁵ attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhabetu
vā sampajīnamusī bhāsītā hoti. Pisunāvāco⁶ kho pana
hoti, ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra
vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, itī samaggānaṃ
vā bhetvī⁷ bhinnānaṃ vā anuppādātā⁸ vaggārāmo vaggarato
vagganandī⁹ vaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ¹⁰ bhāsītā hoti. Pharusā-
vāco kho pana hoti; yā sā vācā aṇḍakā kakkaṣā¹¹ parakaṭukā¹²
pīrābhūyjanī kodhasāmantā asamādhisaṃvattanikā, tathā-
rūpaṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpī kho pana hoti
akālavādī abhūtavādī anattavādī adhammavādī avinayavādī,
anuddhānavatū¹³ vācaṃ bhāsītā akālena anapadesaṃ¹⁴ nari-
yantavatiṃ anattasaṃhiṭaṃ,—evaṃūpaṃ, bhante, vacīsa-
mācārāṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā
dhammā piriḥāyanti

Kathaṃūpaṃ, bhante, vacīsamācārāṃ sevato akusalā
dhammā piriḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha,
bhante, ekacco musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato
hoti sabbāgato vā parisāgato vā ñātimajjhagato vā pūga-
majjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhī
puṭṭho E⁴vaṃ bho purisa, yaṃ jānāsi taṃ vadhīti;
so ajānaṃ vā āha Na jānāmīti, jānaṃ vā āha Na
jānāmīti, apassaṃ vā āha Na passāmīti, passaṃ vā āha

¹ So S¹; S² omits these two words here, but not infra.

² So S¹; S² (and S³ infra) sakkhū; S¹ sakkhum. ³ So S²

and S³ once infra; S¹ ch' ambho; S² once infra chimbho

⁴ S¹ omits it here, not infra. ⁵ So S² and infra S³;

S¹ pisunāvāco. ⁶ So S¹ infra; S² bhedī; S¹ bhedatā

⁷ So S¹ and S³ infra; S² uppādātī. ⁸ At this point

there ends the lacuna in S¹ which began at p. 42 in No. 113

⁹ So S¹; S² v—bhācam. ¹⁰ So S¹ S²; S³ vacā akakkaṣā

¹¹ S¹ kaṭukā. ¹² So S¹ S² and S³ infra; S¹ here an—ivācam

¹³ S¹ anapadesam

Passānīti; iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā na sañpajānamusā bhāsītā hoti. Pisunāni vācāni pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṇi bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṇi akkhātā amūsaṇi bhedāya; iti bhinnānaṇi vā sandhātā sahitānaṇi vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṇi vācam bhāsītā hoti. Pharusāni vācāni pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; yā sā vācā nelā kappasukhā pemaṇiyā¹ hadayaṇūgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā tathārūpiṇi vācam bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpaṇi pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti; kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī nidhānavatīṇi vācāni bhāsītā kālena sāpadesaṇi pariyanta-
vatīṇi atthasaṇihitāni Evarūpaṇi, bhante, vacīsamācāraṇi sevato, akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Vacīsamācāraṇi p' ahaṇi, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḍḍham pi asevitaḍḍham pi, taṇ c' aññamaññaṇi vacīsamācāraṇaṇi ti,” iti yaṇ taṇi vuttaṇi Bhagavatā idam etaṇi paṭicca vuttaṇi

“Manosamācāraṇi p' ahaṇi, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḍḍham pi asevitaḍḍham pi, taṇ c' aññamaññaṇi manosa-
mācāraṇaṇi ti” iti kho paṇ' etaṇi vuttaṇi Bhagavatā Kiṇ c' etaṇi paṭicca vuttaṇi? Yathārūpaṇi, bhante, mano-samācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo manosa-mācāro na sevitaḍḍho Yathārūpaṇi ca kho, bhante, manosa-mācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo manosa-mācāro sevitaḍḍho.

Kathārūpaṇi, bhante, manosa-mācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco abhiyjhātū hoti, yaṇ taṇi parassa paravittū-pakaraṇaṇi taṇi abhiyjhātū² hoti Aho vata yaṇi parassa taṇi mama assāti Vyāpanne-tto kho pana hoti paduṭṭhamana-

¹ S² pemaṇiya² So S¹ So S² abhiyjhāti

samkappo Ime sattā haññantu vā vajjhantu vā ucchijjantu vā vinassantu vā mā ahesum vā ti,¹ iti vā evarūpaṃ, bhante, manosaṃācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti Katharūpaṃ, bhante, manosaṃācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco anabhijjhālū hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ nābhijjhātā hoti Aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mama assāti Avyāpamacetto kho pana hoti appaduṭṭhamanasamkappo: Ime sattā averā avyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantūti. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, manosaṃācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Manosaṃācāraṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi, taṃ c' aññamaññaṃ manosaṃācāraṃ ti,” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ

“Cittuppādaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi taṃ c' aññamaññaṃ cittuppādan ti”—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo cittuppādo na sevitaḥham Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo cittuppādo sevitaḥham.

Katharūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco abhijjhālū hoti abhijjhāsaḥagatena cetasā viharatī, vyāpādayā hoti vyāpādasahagatena cetasā viharatī, vihesāvā² hoti vihesāsaḥagatena cetasā viharatī. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Katharūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti

¹ So S₁; S² ucchijjantu vā ahesum iti vā evarūpaṃ; S³ ucchijjantu vā mā vā ahesum iti vā iti evarūpaṃ. ² So S²; S₁ vihesāvā (bis)

kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha bhante ekacco anabhijjhālū hoti anabhijjhāsahagatena cetasā viharatī, avyāpādayā hoti avyāpādasahagatena cetasā viharatī, aviheṣāvā hoti aviheṣāsahagatena cetasā viharatī. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Cittuppādaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ c' aññamaññaṃ cittuppādan ti”—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Saññāpaṭilābhaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ ca aññamaññaṃ saññāpaṭilābhan ti”—iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo saññāpaṭilābho na sevitaḥho. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, saññāpaṭilābham sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo saññāpaṭilābho sevitaḥho. Kathārūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco abhijjhālū hoti abhijjhāsahagatāya saññāya viharatī, vyāpādayā hoti vyāpādasahagatāya saññāya viharatī, viheṣāvā hoti viheṣāsahagatāya saññāya viharatī. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathārūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco anabhijjhālū hoti anabhijjhāsahagatāya saññāya viharatī, avyāpādayā hoti avyāpādasahagatāya saññāya viharatī, aviheṣāvā hoti aviheṣāsahagatāya saññāya viharatī. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Saññāpaṭilābhaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ c' aññamaññaṃ saññāpaṭilābhan ti”—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Dit̐hipaṭilābhan̐ p' ahan̐, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi tañ c' aññamaññan̐ dit̐hipaṭilābhan̐ ti” iti kho pan' etan̐ vuttan̐ Bhagavatā Kiñ c' etan̐ paṭicca vuttan̐? Yathārūpan̐, bhante, dit̐hipaṭilābham sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evarūpo dit̐hipaṭilābho na sevitaḥho Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, dit̐hipaṭilābhan̐ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo dit̐hipaṭilābho sevitaḥho Kathaṁrūpan̐, bhante, dit̐hipaṭilābham sevato akusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco evaṁdit̐hiko hoti Na 'tthi dinnan̐ na 'tthi yit̐than̐, na 'tthi hutam na 'tthi sukataḍḍakātānan̐ kammānan̐ phalañ vipāko, na 'tthi ayañ loko na 'tthi paro loko, na 'tthi mātā na 'tthi pitā, na 'tthi sattā opapātikā, na 'tthi loke samanabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye mañ ca lokan̐ parañ ca lokan̐ sayan̐ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti Evarūpan̐, bhante, dit̐hipaṭilābhan̐ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti Kathaṁrūpan̐, bhante, dit̐hipaṭilābhan̐ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco evaṁdit̐hiko hoti . Atthi dinnan̐ atthi yit̐than̐, atthi hutan̐ atthi sukataḍḍakātānan̐ kammānan̐ phalañ vipāko, atthi ayañ loko atthi paro loko, atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samanabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye mañ ca lokan̐ parañ ca lokan̐ sayan̐ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti Evarūpan̐, bhante, dit̐hipaṭilābhan̐ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Dit̐hipaṭilābhan̐ p' ahan̐, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi tañ c' aññamaññan̐ dit̐hipaṭilābhan̐ ti” iti yan̐ tan̐ vuttan̐ Bhagavatā idan̐ etan̐ paṭicca vuttan̐.

“Attabhāvapaṭilābhan̐ p' ahan̐, bhikkhave, duvidhena sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi tañ c' aññamaññan̐ attabhāvapaṭilābhan̐ ti” iti kho pan' etan̐ vuttan̐ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etan̐ paṭicca vuttan̐? Yathārūpan̐, bhante, attā-

bhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho na sevitaḥḥo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho sevitaḥḥo. Katharūpaṃ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Savyāpajhaṃ,¹ bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ abhinibbattayato² apariniṭṭhitabhāvāya akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti Katharūpaṃ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Avyāpajhaṃ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ abhinibbattayato² pariniṭṭhitabhāvāya akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti “Attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pi taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ ti” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ

Imassa kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi.

Sādhū sādhū, Sāriputta; sādhū kho tvaṃ, Sāriputta, imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi

“Kāyasamācāraṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pi taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ ti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ mayā³ Kū c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro na sevitaḥḥo Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevitaḥḥo.

¹ So Bu S^v; S² savyāpajjham; S³ byāpajjham.
S⁴ (bis) abhinibbattassa yato.

² So S²;

³ S² add pi.

Kathamūpaṇi, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco pāpātīpātī hoti luddo lohitaṇṇi hatapahate mivīṭṭho adayaṇṇo pāṇabhūtesu. Adinnādāyī kho pana hoti, yan taṇi parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṇi gāmagataṇi vā araṇṇagataṇi vā, taṇi adinnaṇi theyyasaṇikkhātāni ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī kho pana hoti; yā tā māturalakkhitā pituralakkhitā bhāturalakkhitā bhaginiralakkhitā nātiralakkhitā sassāmikā sapaṇdaṇḍā antamaso mālāguḷa-parikkhitta pi, tathārūpasu cārittaṇi āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpaṇi, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti Kathamūpaṇi, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco pāpātīpātī pahāya pāpātīpātā paṭivirato hoti nīlutadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabba-pāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānaṇi pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti; yan taṇi parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṇi gāmagataṇi vā araṇṇagataṇi vā, taṇi adinnaṇi theyyasaṇikkhātāni na¹ ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācāraṇi pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, yā tā māturalakkhitā pituralakkhitā bhāturalakkhitā bhaginiralakkhitā nātiralakkhitā sassāmikā sapaṇdaṇḍā antamaso mālāguḷa-parikkhittā pi, tathārūpasu cārittaṇi na āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpaṇi, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti “Kāyasamācāraṇi p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave,² duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi taṇi c’ aññamaññaṇi kāyasamācāraṇaṇi tī” itī yan taṇi vuttāni mayā idam etaṇi paṭicca vuttāni

“Vacīsamācāraṇi p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave,³ duvidhena

¹ So Si, S^v omitt here generally hereafter.

² So Si, S^v Sāriputta, as

³ After bhikkhave Si continues—pe—manosamācāraṇaṇi p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave. Cittuppadānaṇi p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave. Saṇṇāpatilābhaṇi, p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave. Dīṭṭhipaṭilābhaṇi, p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave. Attābhavapāṭilābhaṇi p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi (&c. in extenso)—S^v recite in full.

vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pi tañ c' aññamaññāni vacīsamācāraṇaṃ tī" itī kho paṇ' etaṇi vuttāni mayā. Kiñ c' etaṇi paṭicca vuttāni? Yathārūpaṇi, Sāriputta, vacīsamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evarūpo vacīsamācāro na sevītabbo. Yathārūpaṇi ca kho, Sāriputta, vacīsamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevītabbo. Kathaṇirūpaṇi, Sāriputta, vacīsamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco musāvādi hoti sabhāgato vā (*Ac as above page 47, last line, to page 53 line 15*) . . . "Attabhāvapaṭilābhaṇi p' ahaṇi, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pi tañ c' aññamaññāni attabhāvapaṭilābhaṇaṃ tī" itī yaṇ taṇi vuttāni mayā idaṇi etaṇi paṭicca vuttāni

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ¹ evaṇi vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo.

Cakkhuvīññeyyaṇi rūpaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta,² duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pi; sotavīññeyyaṇi saddaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pi; ghānavīññeyyaṇi gandhaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pi; jīvavīññeyyaṇi rasaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pi; kāyavīññeyyaṇi phoṭṭhabbaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pi, manovīññeyyaṇi dhammaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pi.

Evaṇi vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantāni etad avoca Imassa kho ahaṇi, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṇi avibhattassa evaṇi vitthārena atthaṇi ājānami —

"Cakkhuvīññeyyaṇi rūpaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvi-

¹ Si adds vitthārena atthaṇi avibhattassa
bhikkhave before Sāriputta

² S² insert

dhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pīti " iti kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Yathārūpañ, bhante, cakkhaviññeyyam rūpañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpañ cakkhaviññeyyam rūpañ na sevītabbam. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, cakkhaviññeyyam rūpañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpañ cakkhaviññeyyam rūpañ sevītabbam. " Cakkhaviññeyyam rūpañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pīti " iti yan tam vuttam Bhagavatā idam etam paṭicca vuttam.*

" Sotaviññeyyam saddam p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pīti " iti kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Yathārūpañ, bhante, sotaviññeyyam saddam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo na sevītabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, sotaviññeyyam saddam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo sevītabbo. " Sotaviññeyyam saddam p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pīti " iti yan tam vuttam Bhagavatā idam etam paṭicca vuttam

" Ghānaviññeyyam gandham p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pīti " iti kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Yathārūpañ, bhante, ghānaviññeyyam gandham sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti,

* Si continues —pe—evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo na sevītabbo —pe—evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo sevītabbo —pe—evarūpo ghanaviññeyyo gandho na sevītabbo —pe—evarūpo gh. g. sevītabbo —pe—evarūpo jivhaviññeyyo raso na sevītabbo.—pe—evarūpo jivhaviññeyyo [raso] sevītabbo —pe—evarūpo kayaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo na sevītabbo —pe—evarūpo kayaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo sevītabbo.—pe—Manoviññeyyam dhammam p' aham (&c. in full).

evarūpo ghānaviññeyyo gandho na sevītabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, ghānaviññeyyaṃ gandhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo ghānaviññeyyo gandho sevītabbo. “Ghānaviññeyyaṃ gandhaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pīti” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Jivhāviññeyyaṃ rasaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pīti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, jivhāviññeyyaṃ rasaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo raso na sevītabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, jivhāviññeyyaṃ rasaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo raso sevītabbo. “Jivhāviññeyyaṃ rasaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pīti” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Kāyaviññeyyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pīti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, kāyaviññeyyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo na sevītabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, kāyaviññeyyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo sevītabbo. “Kāyaviññeyyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pīti” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Manoviññeyyaṃ dhammaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pīti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, manoviññeyyaṃ dhammaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti,

evārūpo manoviññeyyo dhammo na sevītabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, manoviññeyyañ dhammañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evārūpo manoviññeyyo dhammo sevītabbo. “Manoviññeyyañ dhammañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pīti” iti yañ tañ vuttañ Bhagavatā idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ

Imassa kho ahañ, bhante,¹ Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa evañ vitthārena atthañ ājānāmi

Sādhū sādhū, Sāriputta; sādhū kho tvañ, Sāriputta, imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa vitthārena atthañ ājānāsi.

“Cakkhuvīññeyyañ rūpañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pīti” iti kho pañ etañ vuttañ mayā Kiñ c’ etañ paṭicca vuttañ? Yathārūpañ . . . (&c. as above) . . . “Manoviññeyyañ dhammañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pīti” iti yañ tañ vuttañ mayā idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa evañ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo.

Cīvarañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pi; piṇḍapātañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pi; senāsanañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pi; gāmañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pi; ngamañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pi; nagarañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pi, janapadañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pi; puggalañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pīti

Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca : Imassa kho aham, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vittharena attham avibhattassa evam vittharena attham ājānāmi :—

“Cīvaram p’ aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti kho pan’ etam vuttam Bhagavatā Kiñ c’ etam paṭicca vuttam? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, cīvaram sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ cīvaram na sevitabbam. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, cīvaram sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ cīvaram sevitabbam. “Cīvaram p’ aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yan tam vuttam Bhagavatā idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

“Piṇḍapataṃ p’ aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi . . . etam paṭicca vuttam

“Senāsanaṃ p’ aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi . . . etam paṭicca vuttam

“Gāmaṃ p’ aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam

“Nigamaṃ p’ aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam

“Nagaraṃ p’ aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam

“Janapadaṃ p’ aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam

“Puggalaṃ p’ aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam ”

Imassa kho aham, bhante, Bhagavatā, saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vittharena attham avibhattassa evam vittharena attham ājānāmi

Sādhū sādhū, Sāriputta; sādhū kho tvam, Sāriputta, imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vittharena attham avibhattassa vittharena attham ājānāsi

“Cīvaram p’ aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevi-

tabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan' etam vuttam mayā Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Yathārūpam, Sāriputta, cīvaram sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti . . . idam etam paṭicca vuttam

"Piṇḍāpātam p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevittabbam asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan' etam vuttam mayā Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? . . . idam etam paṭicca vuttam

Senāsanaṃ p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevittabbam asevitabbam pīti—pe—evarūpam senāsanaṃ na sevittabbam—pe—evarūpam senāsanaṃ sevittabbam—pe—evarūpo gāmo na sevittabbo—pe—evarūpo gāmo sevittabbo—pe—evarūpam nagaram na sevittabbam—pe—evarūpam nagaram sevittabbam—pe—evarūpo janapado na sevittabbo—pe—evarūpo janapado sevittabbo—pe—. "Puggalam p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan' etam vuttam mayā. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Yathārūpam, Sāriputta, . . . idam etam paṭicca vuttam

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā saṅkhitteṇa bhāsitaṇṇa evam vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo

Sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, khattiyā imassa mayā saṅkhitteṇa bhāsitaṇṇa evam vitthārena attham ājāneyyūṃ, sabbesānaṃ¹ p' assa khattiyānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya Sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, brāhmaṇā—pe²—vessā—pe—sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, suddā imassa mayā saṅkhitteṇa bhāsitaṇṇa evam vitthārena attham ājāneyyūṃ, sabbesānaṃ¹ p' assa suddānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako ce pi, Sāriputta, loko samārako sabbrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā imassa mayā saṅkhitteṇa bhāsitaṇṇa evam vitthārena attham ājāneyyūṃ, sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabbrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.

¹ So all MSS
Sāriputta before vassā.

² Si omits pe and adds sabbe pi ce

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Sāriputto
Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

SEVITABBA-ASEVITABBASUTTAṂ¹ CATUTTHAṂ

115.

Evam me sutanti. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihyaṃ
viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti
te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad
avoca:—

Yāni kānci, bhikkhave, bhayāni uppajjanti, sabbāni
tāni bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upaddavā
uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye
keci upasaggā uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no
paṇḍitato. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, naḷāgārā vā tināgārā vā²
aggimukko³ kūṭāgārāni pi dahati⁴ ullittāvalittāni nivātāni⁵
phussitaggalāni pihutavātapānāni,—evameva kho, bhikkhave,
yāni kānci bhayāni uppajjanti, sabbāni tāni bālato uppaj-
janti no paṇḍitato, ye keci upaddavā uppajjanti, sabbe te
bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato, ye keci upasaggā uppaj-
janti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Iti kho,
bhikkhave, sappatibhayo bālo, appatibhayo paṇḍito,
sa-upaddavo bālo, anupaddavo paṇḍito, sa-upasaggo bālo,
anupasaggo paṇḍito. Na 'tthi, bhikkhave, paṇḍitato
bhayaṃ, na 'tthi paṇḍitato upaddavo, na 'tthi paṇḍitato
upasaggo. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, paṇḍitā bhaviṣṣāma
vīmaṇsakā ti⁶; evaṃ hi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban ti

¹ So Bu; S₁ Sevitabbāsevitabbasuttam, S³⁷ Sevitabbasuttam.

² So S₁ Bu, S³⁷ n—ro va t—ro vā.

³ So S³⁷, S₁ aggmutto

⁴ So S³⁷, S₁ dahati

⁵ S₁ omits here. Cf Vol II. p 8

⁶ S₁ bhaviṣṣāmāti, omitting vīmaṇsakā

Evamī vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :
— Kittavatā nu kho, bhante, paṇḍito bhikkhu vīmaṁsako
ti alaṁ vacanāyāti ?

Yato kho, Ananda, bhikkhu, dhātukusalo ca hoti
āwatanakusalo ca hoti paṭiccasamuppādakusalo ca hoti
thānāṭṭhānakusalo ca hoti, ettavatā kho, Ānanda, paṇḍito
bhikkhu vīmaṁsako ti alaṁ vacanāyāti.

Kittavatā pana, bhante, bhikkhu dhātukusalo ti alaṁ
vacanāyāti ?

Aṭṭhārasa kho mā, Ānanda, dhātuyo :—Cakkhūdhātu,
rūpadhātu, cakkhuvīññāpadhātu ; sotadhātu, saddadhātu,
sotavīññāpadhātu ; ghānadhātu, gandhadhātu, ghānavīññā-
padhātu, jivhādhātu, rasadhātu, jivhāvīññāpadhātu ;
kāyadhātu, phoṭṭhabbadhātu, kāyavīññāpadhātu ; mano-
dhātu, dhammadhātu, manovīññāpadhātūti. Imā kho,
Ānanda, aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettavatā
pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanā-
yāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyaṃ yathā dhātukusalo
bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanāyāti ?

Siyā, Ānanda Cha-y-mā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Paṭhavī-
dhātu, āpodhātu, vāyodhātu, tejodhātu, ākāśadhātu, vīññā-
padhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, cha dhātuyo yato jānāti passati,
ettavatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṁ
vacanāyāti

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyaṃ yathā dhātukusalo
bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanāyāti ?

Siyā, Ānanda Cha-y-mā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Sukha-
dhātu, dukkhadhātu, somanassadhātu, domanassadhātu,
upekkhādhātu, avijjādhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, cha dhātuyo
yato jānāti passati, ettavatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo
bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyaṃ yathā dhātukusalo
bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanāyāti ?

Siyā, Ānanda Cha-y-mā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Kāma-
dhātu, nekkhammadhātu, vyāpādadhātu, avyāpādadhātu,

vihesādhātu,¹ *avihesādhātu*. *Imā kho, Ānanda, dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaiṃ vacanāyāti.*

Siya pana, bhante, añño pi pariyaṃ yathā dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaiṃ vacanāyāti?

Siya, Ānanda Tisso imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo Kāma-dhātu, rūpadhātu, arūpadhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, tisso dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaiṃ vacanāyāti.

Siya pana, bhante, añño pariyaṃ yathā dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaiṃ vacanāyāti?

Siya, Ānanda. Dve imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo Saṃkhatā ca dhātu asāṃkhatā ca dhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, dve dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaiṃ vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, āyatanakusalo bhikkhūti alaiṃ vacanāyāti?

Cha kho pan' imāni, Ānanda, ajjhattikabāhirāni āyatanāni Cakkhuṃ² c' eva rūpaṃ ca, sotaṃ ca saddo ca, ghānaṃ ca gandho ca, jivhā ca rasā ca, kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbo ca, mano ca dhammā ca Imāni kho, Ānanda, cha³ ajjhattikabāhirāni āyatanāni yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, āyatanakusalo bhikkhūti alaiṃ vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, paṭiccasamuppādakusalo bhikkhūti alaiṃ vacanāyāti?

Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti Imasmiṃ sati, idaṃ hoti; imass' uppādā idaṃ uppajjati, imasmiṃ asati, idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati;—yadidaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā, saṃkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā saṃāyatanāni, saṃāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā tanhā, tanhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, upādānapaccayā

¹ So S^{ky}, Si vihesādhātu and avihesādhātu
Si cakkhu.

² So S^{ky};

³ S^{ky} omut cha

bhavo, bhavapaccayā jātī, jātīpaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ soka-paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā saṃbhavanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti—avijjāya tveva¹ asesavirāgannodhā saṃkhāraṇirodho, saṃkhāraṇirodhā viññāṇaṇirodho, viññāṇaṇirodhā nāmarūpaṇirodho, nāmarūpaṇirodhā saḷāyatanaṇirodho, saḷāyatanaṇirodhā phassaṇirodho, phassaṇirodhā vedanāṇirodho, vedanāṇirodhā tanhāṇirodho, tanhāṇirodhā upādānaṇirodho, upādānaṇirodhā bhavaṇirodho, bhavaṇirodhā jātīṇirodho, jātīṇirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, paṭiccasamuppādukusalō bhikkhūti alañ vacanāyāti

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, tthānāttthānakusalo bhikkhūti alañ vacanāyāti?

Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci saṃkhāraṃ niccato upagaccheyya, n' etaṃ tthānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Tthānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kiñci saṃkhāraṃ niccato upagaccheyya, tthānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci saṃkhāraṃ sukhato upagaccheyya, n' etaṃ tthānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Tthānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kiñci saṃkhāraṃ sukhato upagaccheyya, tthānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti, Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci dhammaṃ attato² upagaccheyya, n' etaṃ tthānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Tthānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kiñci dhammaṃ attato upagaccheyya tthānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti, Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo mātaraṃ jīvītā voropeyya, n' etaṃ tthānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti, Tthānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano mātaraṃ jīvītā voropeyya, tthānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti, Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ

¹ So S₁, S^r avijjāyave, S^k avijjayanteva

² So S₁, S^k attano.

diṭṭhisampanno puggalo pīṭarāṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya—pe¹—
 arahantaṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya²—pe—; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anava-
 kāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo duṭṭhacitto Tathāgatassa
 lohitaṃ uppādeyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti;
 Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano duṭṭhacitto
 Tathāgatassa lohitaṃ uppādeyya, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti
 pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno
 puggalo saṅghaṃ bhindeyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti
 pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano saṅ-
 ghaṃ bhindeyya, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam
 etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aññaṃ
 Satthāraṃ uddiseyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti;
 Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano aññaṃ Satthā-
 raṃ uddiseyya, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam
 etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve arahanto
 Sammāsambuddhā apubbaṃ acarimaṃ uppajjeyyuhū, n'
 etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ
 vijjati yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā eko arahantaṃ Sammāsam-
 buddho uppajjeyya, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam
 etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve rājāno cakka-
 vattino³ apubbaṃ acarimaṃ uppajjeyyuhū, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ
 vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ ekissā
 lokadhātuyā eko rājā cakkavattī⁴ uppajjeyya, ṭhānam etaṃ
 vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi
 arahantaṃ assa Sammāsambuddho, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti
 pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puriso arahantaṃ
 assa Sammāsambuddho, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti;
 Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi rājā assa cakkavattī,
 n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti, Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ
 vijjati yaṃ puriso rājā assa cakkavattī, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti
 pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi Sakkattaṃ

¹ Si adds n' etaṃ ṭhānam vijjatīti pajānāti. Ṭhānaṃ ca kho
 etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano pīṭaraṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya. ² Si

adds ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti. ³ So Si, S² c—I.

⁴ Si c—I always.

kareyya,¹ n' etam thānam vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etam vijjati yañ puriso Sakkattam kareyya, thānam etam vijjatīti pajānāti, Atthānam etam anavakāso yañ itthi Mārattam kareyya, n' etam thānam vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etam vijjati yañ puriso Mārattam kareyya, thānam etam vijjatīti pajānāti, Atthānam etam anavakāso yañ itthi Brahmattam kareyya, n' etam thānam vijjatīti, pajānāti, Thānañ ca kho etam vijjati yañ puriso Brahmattam kareyya, thānam etam vijjatīti pajānāti; Atthānam etam anavakāso yañ kāyaduccaritassa ittho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etam thānam vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etam vijjati yañ kāyaduccaritassa anittho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, thānam etam vijjatīti pajānāti; Atthānam etam anavakāso yañ vacīduccaritassa—pe²—yañ manoduccaritassa ittho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etam thānam vijjatīti pajānāti, Thānañ ca kho etam vijjati yañ manoduccaritassa anittho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, thānam etam vijjatīti pajānāti; Atthānam etam anavakāso yañ kāyasucaritassa anittho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etam thānam vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etam vijjati yañ kāyasucaritassa ittho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, thānam etam vijjatīti pajānāti, Atthānam etam anavakāso yañ vacīsucaritassa—pe²—yañ manosucaritassa anittho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etam thānam vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etam vijjati yañ manosucaritassa ittho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, thānam etam vijjatīti pajānāti, Atthānam etam anavakāso yañ kāyaduccaritassa-maṅgī tanmīdānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggañ lokam uppajjeyya, n' etam thānam vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etam vijjati yañ kāyaduccari-

¹ Si reads kareyya and continues. Mārattam kareyya, Brahmattam kareyya n' etam thānam vijjatīti pajānāti Thānañ ca kho etam vijjati, yañ puriso Sakkattam kareyya, Mārattam kareyya, Brahmattam kareyya, thānam etam (&c). ² Si omits

tasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā apāyaṁ duggatim vinipātāṁ nirayaṁ uppajjeyya, tñānam etaṁ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṁ anavakāso yaṁ vacīduccaritasamaṅgī — pe — yaṁ manoduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā sugatūṁ saggaṁ lokāṁ uppajjeyya, n' etaṁ tñānaṁ vijjatīti pajānāti, Tñānaṁ ca kho etaṁ vijjati yaṁ manoduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā apāyaṁ duggatim vinipātāṁ nirayaṁ uppajjeyya, tñānam etaṁ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṁ anavakāso yaṁ kāyasucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā apāyaṁ duggatim vinipātāṁ nirayaṁ uppajjeyya, tñānam etaṁ vijjatīti pajānāti, Aṭṭhānam etaṁ anavakāso yaṁ vacīduccaritasamaṅgī — pe — yaṁ manoduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā sugatūṁ saggaṁ lokāṁ uppajjeyya, tñānam etaṁ vijjatīti pajānāti, Aṭṭhānam etaṁ anavakāso yaṁ vacīduccaritasamaṅgī — pe — yaṁ manoduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā apāyaṁ duggatim vinipātāṁ nirayaṁ uppajjeyya, n' etaṁ tñānam vijjatīti pajānāti; Tñānaṁ ca kho etaṁ vijjati yaṁ manoduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā sugatūṁ saggaṁ lokāṁ uppajjeyya, tñānam etaṁ vijjatīti pajānāti. — Ettāvata kho, Ānanda, tñānāṭṭhānakusalo bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanāyāti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṁ etad avoca. Acchariyaṁ, bhante; abbhutam, bhante. Konāmo ayaṁ, bhante, dhammapariyāyo ti?

Tasmātiha tvam, Ānanda, maṁ dhammapariyāyaṁ Bahudhātuko ti pi naṁ dhārehi, Catuparivaṭṭo ti pi naṁ dhārehi, Dhammāḍāso ti pi naṁ dhārehi, Amatadandubhūti pi naṁ dhārehi, Anuttaro Saṅgāmanaviṇṇayo ti pi naṁ dhārehi.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinandīti.

Sumbho Subho Methulo Aṭṭhamo ca Athassumegho Anigho
Sudatho

Paceekabuddhā bhavanettikkhīnā Hīngū ca Hīngo ca mahā-
nubhāvā

Dve Jāhno munino Aṭṭhako ca atha Kosalo buddho atho
Subāhu

Upanemi so Nemi so Santacitto sacco tatho virajo paṇḍito
ca

Kālūpakalā Vipito Jito ca Aṅgo ca Paṅgo ca Gutijjito¹ ca
Passī jahī² upadhinū dukkhamūlanū Aparājito Mārabalānū
aje³

Satthā Pavattā Sarabhaṅgo Lomaharīso Uccaṅgamāyo
Asito Anāsavo

Manomayo mānacchido ca Bandhumā Tadādhmutto vi-
malo ca ketumā

Ketuinbarāgo ca Mātāṅgo Ariyo ath' Accuto Accutagāma-
byāmako

Sumaṅgalo Daḍbilo Supatīṭṭhito Asayho Khemābhirato ca
Sorato

Durannayo Saṅgho atho pi Ujjayo aparo munī³ Sayho
anomanikkhamo

Ānanda-Nando Upanando dvādasa Bhāradvājā⁴ antimade-
hadhārī

Bodhi-Mahānāmo atho pi uttaro kesī sikhī sundaro Bhāra-
dvājo

Tissūpatissā bhavabandhanacchidā Upasīdarī taṇhacchido
ca Sīdarī

Buddho ahu Maṅgalo vitarāgo Usabh' acchidā jālīnū
dukkhamūlanū

Santānū padānū ajjhagam' Upaṇīto⁵ uposatho sundaro sacca-
nāmo

Jeto Jayanto Padumo Uppalo ca Padumuttaro Rakkhito
Pabbato ca

¹ Si Guticchito.

² So S¹ Bu, Si Passījahī.

³ Si muni.

⁴ So Bu, S¹ Bhāradvājā; ⁵ Si Bhāradvājo

'tthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṁ ca lokam paraṁ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti, ayaṁ, bhikkhave, micchādīṭṭhi.

Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādīṭṭhi? ¹ Sammādīṭṭhum p' ahaṁ, bhikkhave, dvayaṁ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammādīṭṭhi sāsavā puññābhāgiyā² upadhivepakkā; atthi, bhikkhave, sammādīṭṭhi ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādīṭṭhi sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā? Atthi dinnam, atthi yittham, atthi hutam, atthi sukatadukkaṭānam kammānam phalaṁ vipāko, atthi ayaṁ loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṁ ca lokam paraṁ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti; ayaṁ, bhikkhave, sammādīṭṭhi sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā.

Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādīṭṭhi ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā?

Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa³ ariyamaggassa⁴ samaṅgino ariyamaggaṁ bhāvayato paññā paññindriyaṁ paññābalaṁ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo sammādīṭṭhi maggaṅgā, — ayaṁ, bhikkhave, sammādīṭṭhi ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅga Yo⁵ micchādīṭṭhiyā pahānāya vāyamati sammādīṭṭhiyā upasampadāya, sāssa⁶ hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchādīṭṭhiṁ pajahati, sato sammādīṭṭhiṁ upasampajja viharati; sāssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammādīṭṭhum anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidaṁ: sammādīṭṭhi sammāvāyāmo sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādīṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṁ ca, bhikkhave, sammādīṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchāsankappaṁ. Micchāsankappo ti pajānāti, sammāsankappaṁ. Sammāsankappo ti pajānāti—sā'ssa hoti

¹ So S^{vy}; S₁ Bu puññabh^o

² So S₁; S^{vy} omīti.

³ So S^{vy}; S₁ ariyamaggasamāngino

⁴ So S^{vy}, S₁ so.

⁵ So S^{vy} and (once) S₁; S₁ usually svāssa.

sammāditṭhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchāsaiṅkappo? Kāmasaiṅkappo, vyāpādasaiṅkappo, vihiṃsāsaiṅkappo, ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchāsaiṅkappo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo? Sammāsaiṅkappaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko; atthi, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, saminnāsaiṅkappo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Nekkhammasaiṅkappo, avyāpādasaiṅkappo avihīṃsāsaiṅkappo,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yo kho, bhikkhave, ariyacitta-sa anāsavacittasā ariyamaggasā samaṅgino ariyamaggaṃ bhāvayato takko vitakko saiṅkappo appanāvyappanā cetaso abhiniropanā vācāsaiṅkhāro,¹ ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchāsaiṅkappa-sa pahānāya vāyamati sammāsaiṅkappassa upasampadāya, so 'ssa² hoti saminnāvāyāmo. So sato micchāsaiṅkappaṃ pajahati, sato saminnāsaiṅkappaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sā 'ssa³ hoti sammāsati. Iti-ime tayo dhammā sammāsaiṅkappaṃ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidampi sammāditṭhi sammāvāyāmo sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammāditṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammāditṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchāvācāṃ micchāvācā ti pajānāti, saminnāvācam sammāvācā ti pajānāti; sī 'ssa⁴ hoti sammāditṭhi. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, micchāvācā? Musāvādo, paṇā vācā, pharusā vācā, samphappalāpo,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchāvācā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, saminnāvācā? Saminnāvācam p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkhā, atthi,

¹ S² S¹ vacīsaṅkhāro. Buddhaghosa's (MS. of R A S.) has the following Vācāsaiṅkhārotti vacīsaṅkhāro. My own MS. of Bu reads Vācāsaiṅkhārotti. ² So S² S¹ ssa-sa.

bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsava lokuttarā maggaṅgā Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsava puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakka? Musāvādā veramaṇī, piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsava puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakka Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsava lokuttarā maggaṅgā? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamaṅgino ariyamaggaṃ bhāvayato catūhi pi vacīduccaritehi āratī viratī paṭiviratī veramaṇī,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsava lokuttarā maggaṅgā So micchāvācāya pahānāya vāyamati, sammāvācāya upasampadāya; so 'ssa hoti sammāvayāmo. So sato micchāvācāni pajahati, sato sammāvācāni upasampajja viharati, sā 'ssa hoti sammāsaṭi. Itissime tayo dhammā sammāvācāni anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidāni sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsaṭi

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchākammantaṃ Micchākammanto ti pajānāti; sammākammantaṃ Sammākammanto ti pajānāti; sā 'ssa hoti samuṇādiṭṭhi Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchākammanto? Pāpātipāto, adinnādānam, kāmesu micchācāro,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchākammanto Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto? Sammākammantaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi Atthi, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko, atthi, bhikkhave, sammākammanto ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Atthi, bhikkhave, pāpātipātā veramaṇī, adinnādāna veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī, ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamaṅgino ariyamaggaṃ bhāvayato tihi pi kāyaduccaritehi āratī viratī paṭiviratī veramaṇī; ayaṃ bhikkhave, sammākammanto

ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchākammantassa pahānāya vāyamati sammākammantassa upasāmpadāya; so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchākammantāni pajahati, sato sammākammantāni upasampajja viharati, sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itissīme tayo dhammā sammākammantāni anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidāni: sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchā-ājīvaṃ. Micchā-ājīvo ti pajānāti; sammā-ājīvaṃ: Sammā-ājīvo ti pajānāti; sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchā-ājīvo? Kuhanā¹ lapanā nemittakatā nippesikatā lābhena lābhāni nujjuṃsanatā,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchā-ājīvo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo? Sammā-ājīvaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko; atthi, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako micchā-ājīvaṃ pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvikaṃ kappeti; ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamāngino ariyamaggāni bhāvayato micchā-ājīvā āratī viratī paṭiviratī veramaṇī, ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchā-ājīvassa pahānāya vāyamati sammā-ājīvassa upasāmpadāya; so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchā-ājīvaṃ pajahati, sato sammā-ājīvaṃ upasampajja viharati, sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itissīme tayo dhammā sammā-ājīvaṃ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidāni sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti?

garahati¹ ve ca mucchasiṃkappā samāṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto
 puṇṇā te bhoto pāsaiṃsā² Sammāvācañ ce bhavaṃ garahati,³
 ve cā . . . pāsaiṃsā Sammākamantañ ce . . . pāsaiṃsā.
 Sammā-ājīvañ ce . . . pāsaiṃsā Sammāvāyāmañ ce . . .
 pāsaiṃsā Sammāsaṃtiñ ce . . . pāsaiṃsā. Sammāsamādhāṃ
 ce . . . pāsaiṃsā. Sammāññāpañ ce . . . pāsaiṃsā. Sammā-
 vimuttiñ ce bhavaṃ garahati, ye ca mucchāvimuttiṃ samāṇa-
 brāhmaṇā te bhoto puṇṇā te bhoto pāsaiṃsā Yo hi⁴ koci,
 bhikkhave, samano vā brāhmaṇo vā imaṃ mahācattārīsakaṃ
 dhammapariyāyaṃ garahitabbāṃ paṭikko-sitabbāṃ maññeyya,
 tassa ditthe va dhamme ime dasa sabadhammika vādāna-
 vādā gārahaṃ tṭhānaṃ āgacchanti. Ye pi te, bhikkhave,
 ahesum Okkalā⁵ Vas-a-Bhañṇā ahetuvādā akiriya-vādā
 natthikavādā, te pi mahācattārīsakaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ
 na garahitabbam na paṭikkositabbāṃ maññeyyumaṃ. Taṃ
 kiṃsa hetu⁶ Nindāvyārosa-upārambhabhayā⁷ ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
 bhāṣitaṃ abhinandun ti

MAHĀCATTĀRĪSAKASUTTAM SATTAMAṂ.

118.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Savatthi-
 yaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde sambahulehi
 abluṇṇātehi abbiṇṇātehi ttherehi sāvakehi saddhiṃ,— āya-
 smatā ca Sāriputtena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Moggallānena,
 āyasmatā ca Mahā-Kassapena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Kaccā-
 ranena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Kotṭhitena, āya-smatā ca Mahā-
 Kappinena,⁸ āyasmatā ca Mahā-Cundena, āyasmatā ca

¹ Si omits rest of sentence, here et infra, resuming full recital
 with Sammāvimuttiṃ

² Si omits hi.

³ So Bu ; S^v Sⁱ

⁴ So S^v Sⁱ, Bu nindāvyāpāros⁵

⁵ S^v omits.

Anuruddhena,¹ āyasmatā ca Revatena, āyasmatā ca Ānandena,—aññehi ca abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhiṃ. Tena kho pana samayena therā bhikkhū nave bhikkhū ovaḍanti 'anusāsanti. Appekacce therā bhikkhū dasa pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū viṣaṭṭim² pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū tiṃsaṃ pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū cattārīsaṃ pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti.³ Te ca navā bhikkhū therehi bhikkhūhi ovaḍiyamānā anusāsīyamānā ulāraṃ⁴ pubbenāparaṃ viṣesaṃ jānanti.⁵ Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase pavāraṇāya puṇṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiyā bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto abbhokāse nisinna hoti.

Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhībhūtaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ anuvileketvā bhikkhū āmaṇesi āradḍho 'smi, bhikkhave, imāya paṭipadāya, āradḍhacitto 'smi, bhikkhave, imāya paṭipadāya. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, bhuyyosomattāya viriyāṃ ārabhatha appattassa pattiyā, anadḍhatassa adḍhamāya, asacchikatasā sacchikariyāya, idh' evāhaṃ Sāvattthiyaṃ Komudini cātumāsiniṃ āgamissāmīti. Assosam kho jānapadā bhikkhū : Bhagavā kira tatth' eva Sāvattthiyaṃ Komudini cātumāsiniṃ āgamissatīti Te ca⁶ jānapadā bhikkhū Sāvattthiṃ⁷ osaranti Bhagavantam dassanāya Te ca therā bhikkhū bhuyyosomattāya nave bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti. Appekacce therā bhikkhū dasa pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū viṣaṭṭim pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū tiṃsaṃ pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū cattārīsaṃ pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti.⁸ Te ca navā bhikkhū therehi bhikkhūhi ovaḍiyamānā anusāsīyamānā

¹ Si omits,—thus leaving at nine the number of theras named, though Bu says pāhiyam āgate dasa there.

² Si viṣaṭṭim

³ Si^{vy} omit this clause here, but not infra

⁴ Si olāraṃ

⁵ So Bu ; Si^{vy} saṃjānanti ; Si pajānanti

⁶ Si omits ca.

⁷ So Bu ; Si^{vy} Si Sāvattthiyam.

⁸ Si^{vy} omit this clause here, but not infra

uḷāraṇi¹ pubbenāparaṇi viśesaṇi jānanti² Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase Komudiyā cātumāsiniyā punṇāya punṇamāya rattiyā bhikkhusaṅgha-parivuto abbhokāse nisinno hoti

Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhībhūtaṇi tuṇhībhūtaṇi bhikkhusaṅghaṇi anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi : Apalāpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, paṇisā, nippalāpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, paṇisā, suddhāsāre patitṭhitā Tathārūpo ayaṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho, tathārūpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, paṇisā yathārūpā paṇisā āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjali-karaṇiyo Anuttaraṇi puññakkhettaṇi lokassati³ Tathārūpo ayaṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, paṇisā yathārūpāya paṇisāya appaṇi dinnāṇi bahuṇi⁴ hoti bahuṇi⁴ dinnāṇi babutarāṇi. Tathārūpo ayaṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, paṇisā yathārūpā paṇisā dullabhā dassanāya lokassa Tathārūpo ayaṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, paṇisā, yathārūpaṇi paṇisaṇi alaṇi yojanaganāṇi⁵ daṣṣanāya gantvaṇi putosenāpi⁶ Tathārūpo ayaṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho, tathārūpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, paṇisā.⁷ Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṇi bhikkhusaṅghe arabanto khīṇāsavaṇi vusitavanto katakaraṇiṇi oḥitabharā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīpabhavasāṇiyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā, —evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṇi bhikkhusaṅghe Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṇi bhikkhusaṅghe pañcannaṇi orambhāgyānaṇi saṇiyojanānaṇi parikkhayā opapatikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā, —evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṇi bhikkhusaṅghe Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṇi bhikkhusaṅghe tiṇṇaṇi saṇiyojanānaṇi parikkhayā rāgadosamo hānaṇi tanuttā sakadāgāmino sakid eva imaṇi lokāṇi āgantvā

¹ Si olaram

² So Bu, S²⁷ sañjananti, Si pajananti

³ So S²⁷, Si ahuneyya p—ā d—ā . lokassa

⁴ Si bahu

⁵ Bu yojanaganāṇi

⁶ So Bu (adding putamsena ti pi pātho), Si putamsenāpi, S⁷ putamsenati, S² putamsenati

⁷ So Si,

S²⁷ omit these four words

dukkhass' antaṁ karissanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmīṁ bhikkhusaṁghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmīṁ bhikkhusaṁghe tiṇṇaṁ saṁyojanānaṁ parikkhaya sotaṭṭānā avinipātadhammā nyatā sambodhiparāyanā,—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmīṁ bhikkhusaṁghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmīṁ bhikkhusaṁghe catunnaṁ satipatṭhānānaṁ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti,—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmīṁ bhikkhusaṁghe.¹ Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmīṁ bhikkhusaṁghe catunnaṁ sammappadhānānaṁ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti,—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmīṁ bhikkhusaṁghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmīṁ bhikkhusaṁghe catunnaṁ iddhipādānaṁ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti,—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmīṁ bhikkhusaṁghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmīṁ bhikkhusaṁghe pañcannaṁ indriyānaṁ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti,—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmīṁ bhikkhusaṁghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmīṁ bhikkhusaṁghe pañcannaṁ balānaṁ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmīṁ bhikkhusaṁghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmīṁ bhikkhusaṁghe sattānaṁ bojjhaṅgānaṁ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmīṁ bhikkhusaṁghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmīṁ bhikkhusaṁghe ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmīṁ bhikkhusaṁghe. Santi, bhikkhave, imasmīṁ bhikkhusaṁghe mettābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;²—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū

¹ Si continues: Catunnaṁ iddhipādānaṁ Pañcannam indriyānaṁ. Pañcannam balānaṁ Sattanam bojjhaṅgaṇam. Ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa (&c. as text) ² Si continues: Karuṇābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti. Muditābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti'. . &c., similarly down to . aniccasaññābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti,—evarūpā pi (&c., as in text).

imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū
 imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe karuṇābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā
 viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmim
 bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmim bhik-
 khusaṅghe muditābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti,—
 evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhu-
 saṅghe Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhu-
 saṅghe upekhābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—
 evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhu-
 saṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhu-
 saṅghe asubhabhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti,—eva-
 rūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe
 Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe anu-
 casaññābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti,—evarūpā pi,
 bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe Santi,
 bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe ānāpānasati-
 bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti. Ānāpānasati, bhik-
 khave, bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṁsā;
 ānāpānasati, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulikatā cattāro sati-
 paṭṭhāne paripūreti, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahuli-
 katā satta bojjhange paripūrenti, satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā
 bahulikatā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti. Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca,
 bhikkhave, ānāpānasati? Kathaṃ bahulikatā? Kathaṃ
 mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṁsā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu
 araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaṇḍalagato vā suṇṇāgārāgato vā nisīdati
 pallaṅkaṃ ābhuytvā ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇḍhāya parimukhaṃ
 satim upatthapetvā So sato va assasati, sato passasati;
 dīghaṃ vā assasanto Dīghaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti; dīghaṃ
 vā passasanto Dīghaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṃ vā
 assasanto. Rassaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṃ vā passa-
 santo. Rassaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī
 assasissāmīti sikkhati, Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti
 sikkhati; Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṃkhāraṃ assasissāmīti
 sikkhati, Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṃkhāraṃ passasissāmīti
 sikkhati; Pīṭipaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Pīṭipaṭi-
 saṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Sukhapaṭisaṃvedī assasiss-

sāmīti sikkhati; Sukhapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Cittasamūkhārappaṭisaṁvedī, assasissāmīti sikkhati; Cittasamūkhārappaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṁ cittasamūkhāraṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṁ cittasamūkhāraṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati; Cittapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Cittapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Abhuppamodayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Abhuppamodayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati; Samādahaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Samādahaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati; Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati; Aniccānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Aniccānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Virāgānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Virāgānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Nirodhānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Nirodhānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati,—evaṁ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānasati, evaṁ bahulikā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṁsā.

Kathaṁ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, ānāpānasati? Kathaṁ bahulikā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paṇipureti? Yasmīṁ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dīghaṁ vā assasanto dīghaṁ assasāmīti pajānāti; dīghaṁ vā passasanto dīghaṁ passasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṁ vā assasanto rassaṁ assasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṁ vā passasanto rassaṁ passasāmīti pajānāti; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṁ kāyasamūkhāraṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṁ kāyasamūkhāraṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati;—kāye kāyānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṁ. Kāyesu kāyānātarāhaṁ, bhikkhave, etaṁ vadāmi yadidaṁ assāsapasāsaṁ. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, kāye kāyānupassī tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṁ. Yasmīṁ samaye, bhikkhave,

bhikkhu Pītipaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Pītipaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Sukhapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Sukhapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Cittasaṁkhārapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Cittasaṁkhārapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Passambhayaṁ cittasaṁkhāraṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Passambhayaṁ cittasaṁkhāraṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati, —vedanāsu vedānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmīn samaye bhikkhu viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiyjhādomanassaṁ. Vedanāsu¹ vedanāññatarāhaṁ,² bhikkhave, etaṁ vadāmi yadidaṁ assāsapassāsānaṁ sādhukaṁ manasikāraṁ Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, vedanāsu² vedānupassī tasmīn samaye bhikkhu viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiyjhādomanassaṁ Yasmīn samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu. Citta-
 paṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Citta-
 paṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Abhippamodayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Abhippamodayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati, Samādahaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Samādahaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati, Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati, —citte cittānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmīn samaye bhikkhu viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiyjhādomanassaṁ Nāhaṁ, bhikkhave, muṭṭhasatissa³ asampajānassa ānāpānasatibhāvanā⁴ vadāmi Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, citte cittānupassī tasmīn samaye bhikkhu viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiyjhādomanassaṁ Yasmīn samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu. Aniccānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Aniccānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Virāgānupassī . . , Nirodhānupassī . . , Paṭimissaggānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Paṭimissaggānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati, —dhammesu dhammānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmīn samaye bhikkhu viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiyjhādomanassaṁ So yaṁ taṁ abhiyjhādomanas-

¹ S² vedanāññatarāham

Sī mutthasatissa

² S² omī.³ So S² Bu⁴ Sī ānāpānasatim vadāmi.

sānaṃ paḥānaṃ taṃ paññāya disvā sādhukaṃ ajjupekkhitā hoti. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, dhammesu dhammānupassī tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānasatī, evaṃ bahulikātā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti.

Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā kathaṃ bahulikātā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti? Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ,—upaṭṭhit' assa tasmiṃ samaye satī hoti asammuttā.¹ Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno upaṭṭhitā satī hoti asammuttā, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti; satisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti; satisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpārīpūrīṃ gacchatī. So tathāsato² viharanto taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinati pavicaratī parivīmaṇsaṃ āpajjati. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāsato viharanto taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinati pavicaratī parivīmaṇsaṃ āpajjati, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, dhammavinayasambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, dhammavicaya-sambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpārīpūrīṃ gacchatī, tassa taṃ³ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṇsaṃ āpajjato āraddhaṃ hoti viriyāṃ asallīnaṃ. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṇsaṃ āpajjato āraddhaṃ hoti viriyāṃ asallīnaṃ,⁴ viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpārīpūrīṃ gacchatī. Āraddhviriyassa uppajjati pīti nīrāmisā. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āraddhviriyassa uppajjati

¹ So S², S¹ appamuttā and S⁷ (bis) Tathāgato

² So S¹ and S⁸ infra. S⁸ here and S⁷ omits. ³ S¹ omits. ⁴ S¹ omits these four words

pīti nirāmuṣā, pītisaṃbojjaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āradkho hoti, pītisaṃbojjaṅgān tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, pītisaṃbojjaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūruṃ gacchati. Pīṭimanassa kāyo pi passambhati, cittaṃ pi passambhati. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pīṭimanassa kāyo pi passambhati cittaṃ pi passambhati, passaddhisambojjaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āradkho hoti, passaddhisambojjaṅgān tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, passaddhisambojjaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūruṃ gacchati. Passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati, samādhisaṃbojjaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āradkho hoti, samādhisaṃbojjaṅgān tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, samādhisaṃbojjaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūruṃ gacchati. So tathāsamāhītaṃ cittaṃ sādhukena ajjupekkhitā hoti. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno tathāsamāhītaṃ cittaṃ sādhukena ajjupekkhitā hoti, upekkhasambojjaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āradkho hoti, upekkhasambojjaṅgān tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, upekkhasambojjaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūruṃ gacchati. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vedanāsu — pe — citte¹ — pe — dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassān, upatṭhit² assa tasmīn samaye sati hoti asammūṭṭhā. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno upatṭhitā sati hoti asammūṭṭhā, satisambojjaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āradkho hoti, satisambojjaṅgān tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, satisambojjaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūruṃ gacchati. So tathāsato viharanto taṃ dhammān paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṇṣān āpajjati. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāsato viharanto taṃ dhammān paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṇṣān āpajjati, dhammavicayasambojjaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āradkho hoti, dhammavicaya-

¹ Si cittesu, omitting pe before and after

sambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, dhamma-
vicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-
pāripūriṃ gacchati. Tassa taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya
pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṇisaṃ āpajjato āraddhaṃ
hoti viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave,
bhikkhuno taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato
parivīmaṇsaṃ āpajjato āraddhaṃ hoti viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ,
viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti,
viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,
viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-
pāripūriṃ gacchati. Āraddhaviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirā-
misā. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āraddhaviri-
yassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ
samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ tas-
mīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ
samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Pīṭimanassa
kāyo pi passambhati, cittaṃ pi passambhati. Yasmiṃ
samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pīṭimanassa kāyo pi pas-
sambhati cittaṃ pi passambhati, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo
tasmīṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āraddho hoti,
passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,
passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāva-
nāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ
samādhīyati. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno
passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati, samādhi-
sambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti,
samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,
samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-
pāripūriṃ gacchati. So tathāsamāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ
ajjupekkhitā hoti. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu
tathāsamāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ ajjupekkhitā hoti, upe-
khāsambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti,
upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,
upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-
pāripūriṃ gacchati.

Evam bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā,
evaṃ bahulikatā satta sambojjhaṅge paripūrenti.

Katham bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā ? Katham bahulikatā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāgañissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparipāmiṃ ; dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe¹—viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—passadhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāgañissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparipāmiṃ. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā, evaṃ bahulikatā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

ĀNĀPĀNASATISUTTAM ATTHAMAṂ.

119.

Evaṃ me sutaṃ Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihayaṃ viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme Atha kho sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantānaṃ upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ antarākathā udapādi¹. Acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso jāvaṃ c' idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā vuttā mahānisamsā ti Ayaṃ ca h' idaṃ² tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ antarākathā vipakatā hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ patisallāṇā³ vutthito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṃkamī upasaṃkamtvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmaṇesi : Kāya nu 'ttha, bhikkhave, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā ? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vipakatā ti ?

¹ Si omits pe throughout
S^v ayaṃcarahidaṃ

² Si ayaṃ ca kho idaṃ
³ So S^v, Si paṭis.

Idha, bhante, amhākaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭik-kantānaṃ upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi: Acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso yāvaṃ c' idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena kāyagatā satī bhāvitā bahulikātā mahap-phalā vuttā mahānisaṃsā ti. Ayaṃ no,¹ bhante, antarā-kathā vipakātā, attha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.

Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, kāyagatā satī, kathaṃ bahulikātā² mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā? Idha, bhik-khave, bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suṇṇāgā-ragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇi-dhāya parimukhaṃ satīṃ upaṭṭhapetvā So sato va assasati sato passasati. Dīghaṃ vā assasanto: Dīghaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto: Dīghaṃ passasāmīti pajā-nāti; rassaṃ vā assasanto: Rassaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā passasanto: Rassaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti. Sab-bakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Sabbakāyapaṭi-saṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṃ-khāraṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṃ-khāraṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahīyanti, tesam pahanā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti³ samādhijati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gacchanto vā Gacchāmīti pajānāti; ṭhito vā Thito 'mhīti pajānāti; nisīno vā Nisīno 'mhīti pajānāti; sayano va Sayāno 'mhīti pajānati; yathā yathā vā paṇ' assa kāyo paṇihito hoti, tatha tatha naṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te⁴ gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahīyanti, tesam pahanā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhijati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti

¹ So S₁; S₂ kho

² S₂ add. satī kathaṃ bahulikātā.

³ So S₂, S₁ ekodibhoti

Cf. ekodikaroti infra at p 111.

⁴ S₁ omits.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu' imam eva kāyaṃ yathāññitāṃ yathāpariññitāṃ dhātuso paccavekkhati: Atthi imasmiṃ kāye paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā gāvaṃ vadhitvā cātummahāpathe bilaso¹ paṭibhajitvā² nisinnō assa,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ yathāññitāṃ yathāpariññitāṃ dhātuso paccavekkhati. Atthi imasmiṃ kāye paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātūti. Tassa evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasāṃkappā te pahīyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satiṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāyaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhūmatakaṃ vinīlakaṃ vipubbakajataṃ, so imam eva kāyaṃ upasāṃharati. Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃudhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃanātīto ti. Tessa evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasāṃkappā te pahīyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satiṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāyaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ kakehi vā khajjamanāṃ kulalehi vā khajjamānāṃ giṇṇhehi vā khajjamānāṃ suvaṇṇehi³ vā khajjamānāṃ sigālehi⁴ vā khajjamanāṃ vividhehi vā pāṇakajātehi khajjamanāṃ; so imam eva kāyaṃ upasāṃharati: Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃudhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃanātīto ti. Tassa evam⁵ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasāṃkappā te pahīyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satiṃ bhāveti.

¹ So S¹; S² bilaso, S³ vilaso

² So S¹, S³ vibhajitvā.

³ So S¹; S² supāṇehi.

⁴ S¹ siṅgalehi

⁵ Here and subsequently, S¹ after appamattassa inserts pe, resuming at evam pi

Puna ca paraiṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi pas-seyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāyaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikasamikkhalikaṃ samānsalohitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ aṭṭhikasamikkhalikaṃ nimmaṃsalohitamakkhitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ aṭṭhikasamikkhalikaṃ apagatamaṃsalohitam nahārusambandhaṃ aṭṭhikāni apagatasambandhāni disāvīdisāsu vikkhittāni¹ aññena hatthaṭṭhikaṃ aññena padaṭṭhikaṃ aññena jaṅghaṭṭhikaṃ aññena ūraṭṭhikaṃ aññena kaṭiṭṭhikaṃ² aññena piṭṭhikaṇṭhakaṃ aññena sīsakaṭāhaṃ So imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharatī Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃanattito ti Tassa evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasamikkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodibhoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti

Puna ca paraiṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi pas-seyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāyaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikāni setāni saṅkhavaṇṇūpanibhāni aṭṭhikāni puṇjakajātāni³ aṭṭhikāni terovassikāni pūtiṃ cunṇakajātāni. So imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharatī Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃanattito ti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca paraiṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicca' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkāni savicāraṃ vivekaṃ piṭisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasaṃpajja viharatī So imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena piṭisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena piṭisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dakkho nahāpako vā nahāpakantevāsī va kaṇṭhale nahāniya-cunṇāni ākiritvā udakena paripphosakāni paripphosakāni sanneyya, sā 'ssa nahāniyapiṇḍī snehānugatā snehapparetā santarabāhurā phutā snehena, na ca paggharinī ; —evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena piṭisu-

¹ Si vikkhittāni. ² S² kaṭaṭṭhikāni. ³ So S², Si puṇ-jakittāni, S² puṇjīnikāni.

⁴ Cf Vol II p. 15

kkena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . satiṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkāṃ avicārāṃ samādhijāṃ pītisukhaṃ¹ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakarahado ubbhudodako, tassa n' ev' assa puratthimāya disāya udakass' āyumuḥhaṃ, na pacchimāya disāya udakass' āyumuḥhaṃ, na uttarāya disāya udakass' āyumuḥhaṃ, na dakkhiṇāya disāya udakass' āyumuḥhaṃ, devo ca kālena kālaṃ sammādhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya; atha kho tamhā va udakarahadā sītā vāridhārā ubbhujjivā tam eva udakarahadaṃ sītena vāriṇā abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītena vāriṇa apphutaṃ assa;—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . satiṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāga upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti. Upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti² tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ nippītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukheṇa apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, uppālīmyaṃ vā padumīmyaṃ vā puṇḍarīkīmyaṃ vā appekaccāṇi uppālāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkaṇi vā uḍake jātani uḍake samvaddhāni uḍakā 'nuggatāni antonimug-

¹ Si omits words after vūpasamā, inserting pe words after virāga, inserting pe

² Si omits

gaposimi, taṃ yava e' aggā yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannam parisannāni paripūnam paripphutām, nāss akiñci sabbavataṃ uppalānaṃ vā padumānaṃ vā puṇḍarikānaṃ vā vama apphutaṃ assa,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paupūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . satthi bhāveti.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā¹ dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ pārisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā mīnno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa pārisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso odātena vatthena sasīsam parupitvā mīnno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato odātena vatthena apphutaṃ assa,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ pārisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitva mīnno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa pārisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . satthi bhāveti.

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā antogadhā tassa kusalā dhammā ye keci vijjābhāgiyā. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci mahāsamuddo cetasā phuto antogadhā tassa kunnadiyo yā kāci samuddaṅgamā,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā antogadhā tassa kusalā dhammā ye keci vijjābhāgiyā. Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulikatā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṃ, labhati tassa Māro āraṃmaṇaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso garukaṃ silāguḷaṃ allamattikāpuñje pakkhipeyya, taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu taṃ garukaṃ silāguḷaṃ allamattikāpuñje luddha otāraṃ ti?

Evam, bhūte

¹ Si here inserts *pe* and omits words before *catutth*.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā satī abhāvitā abahulikāṭā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṇi, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṃ Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, sukkhaṇi kaṭṭhaṇi koḷāpaṇi,¹ atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṇi ādāya: Aggū abhinibbattessāmi² tejo pātukaṛissāmīti;³ taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso amuṃ sukkhaṇi kaṭṭhaṇi koḷāpaṇi uttarāraṇiṇi ādāya abhimatthento aggū abhinibbatteyya tejo pātukareyyāti?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā satī abhāvitā abahulikāṭā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṇi, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṇi. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamaṇiko ritto tuccho ādhāre tūto, atha puriso āgaccheyya udakabhāraṇi⁴ ādāya; taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso labhettha udakassa nikkhepanaṃ⁵ ti?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā satī abhāvitā abahulikāṭā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṇi, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṇi

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā satī bhāvitā bahulikāṭā, na tassa labhati Māro otāraṇi, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇaṇi. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso lahukaṃ suttaguḷaṇi sabbasāramaye aggalaṇaphalake paḷḷhipeyya, taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu taṃ lahukaṃ suttaguḷaṇi sabbasāramaye aggalaṇaphalake labhettha otāraṇi⁶ ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā satī bhāvitā bahulikāṭā, na tassa labhati Māro otāraṇi, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇaṇi Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, allaṇi kaṭṭhaṇi sasnehaṇi, atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṇi ādāya: Aggū abhinibbattessāmi tejo pātukaṛissāmīti, taṃ

¹ So S²⁷, S¹ kolapam

² So S¹, S²⁷ abhinibbattissāmi.

³ So S²⁷, S¹ tejo dhātum karissāmīti.

⁴ So S¹, S²⁷ udaka-

gamaṇi, S² udagaram.

⁵ S²⁷ bhikkhavepanaṇi.

kim māññatha, bhikkhave? Apī nu so puriso amuñ allan katthān sasnehan uttarāraṇṇu ādāya abhūmatthento aggañ abhūmibatteyya tejo pātukareyyāti?

No h' etañ, bhante

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā satī bhavitā bahulikatā, na tassa labhati Māro otārān, na tassa labhati Māro ārammanān Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamaniko pūro udakassa samatittiko kāka-peyyo ādhāre ṭhapito, atha puriso āgaccheyya udakabhārañ ādāya;—tān kim māññatha, bhikkhave? Apī nu so puriso labhettha udakassa nikkhepanan ti?

No h' etañ, bhante

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā satī bhavitā bahulikatā, na tassa labhati Māro otārān, na tassa labhati Māro ārammanān

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā satī bhāvita bahulikatā, so yassa yassa abhūññā¹-sacchikarapīyassa dhammassa cittañ abhūññāmeti abhūññāsacchikariyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkhubbavyatān² pāpuṇāti satī satī āyatane Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamaniko pūro udakassa samatittiko kāka-peyyo ādhāre ṭhapito, tam enañ balavā puriso yato yato³ āvajjeyya,⁴—āgaccheyya udakan ti?

Evam, bhante

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā satī bhavitā bahulikatā so yassa yassa abhūññāsacchikarapīyassa dhammassa cittañ abhūññāmeti abhūññāsacchikariyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkhubbavyatān² pāpuṇāti satī satī āyatane. Seyyathāpi same bhūmibhāge caturassā⁵ pokkharāṇi alī-baddhā⁶ pūrā udakassa samatittikā kāka-peyyā, tam enañ balavā puriso yato yato āluñ muñceyya,⁷—agaccheyya udakan ti?

¹ Bu abhūññāya ² So S², Si sakkhubbayatam; Bu Sak-khubbavyatam pāpuṇāti paccakkhabhāvam pāpuṇāti ³ S² omitt.
⁴ Si āvajjeyya. ⁵ S² bhūmibhāve caturassara. ⁶ So S² Si;
S¹ Bu alībaddhā ⁷ Si muñceyya, with note that the Sinhalese reading is muñceyya.

Evam bhante ¹

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā, so yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyaṃ, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhavyataṃ pāpuṇāti sati satī āyatane. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, subhūmiyaṃ cātummahāpathe ājaññaratho yutto assa thito odhastapatodo,² tam enaṃ dakkho yogācariyo assa dammasārathi abhiruhutvā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo gahetvā dakkhūna hatthena patodaṃ gahetvā yeniechakaṃ sāreyya,³—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā, so yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyaṃ, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhavyataṃ pāpuṇāti sati satī āyatane

Kāyagatāya, bhikkhave, satiyā,⁴ āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya⁵ vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricīṭāya susamāraddhāya ime⁶ dasa⁷ ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṃkhā Katame dasa⁸?

Aratiratisaho hoti, na ca taṃ aratīṃ sahati, uppannaṃ aratīṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya⁹ viharatī Bhayabheravasaho hoti, na ca taṃ bhayabheravaṃ sahati, uppannaṃ bhayabheravaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharatī Khamo hoti sītassa uphassa jighacchāya¹⁰ pipāsāya ḍaṇṇasamakasavātātapasirūpasasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ kharānaṃ¹¹ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ adhivāsakajātiko hoti. Catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicerasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhamma-

¹ S¹⁷ omit these two words.

² So S¹⁷; Si ubhantara-

patodo, with note that the Sinhalese reading is odhastapatodo.

³ S¹⁷ yeniechakam sāreyyāpi, Si yadiechakam yadiechakam sāreyya

⁴ So S¹⁷ Bu, Si yānikatāya.

⁵ S¹⁷ omit ime.

⁶ So all MSS here, infra S¹⁷ read ekādaśa, as at 2 Jāt. 61.

⁷ Si omits these two words.

⁸ Si does not repeat this word.

⁹ S¹⁷ digh^o; Si khigh^o.

¹⁰ Si omits

sukhavahārānaṃ nikkāmalābhī hoti akāśchalābhī akāśāralābhī.¹
 Anekavihītāṃ iddhividhāṃ² paccanubhoti,—eko pi hutvā
 bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvāṃ³
 tirobhāvāṃ tirokuddāṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajja-
 māno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhavīyā pi ummujjanim-
 mujjaṃ karoti seyyathāpi udaḷe, udaḷe pi abhijjanamāno
 gacchati seyyathāpi paṭhavīyāṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati⁴
 seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃma-
 dhuddhike evaṃmahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasati parimajjati,
 jāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasuṃ vatteti.⁵ Dibbāya
 sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya⁶ ubho sadde
 sunāti dibbe ca mānu-e ca ye dūre ca santike ca Para-
 sattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti;—
 sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ Suāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītarāgaṃ vā
 cittaṃ⁷ Vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sado-saṃ vā cittaṃ
 Sado-saṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ Vītado-saṃ
 cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ Samohaṃ cittaṃ ti
 pajānāti, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ Vītamohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 saṃkhattaṃ vā cittaṃ Saṃkhattaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 vikkhattaṃ vā cittaṃ Vikkhattaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, mahāg-
 gataṃ vā cittaṃ Mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, amahagga-
 taṃ vā cittaṃ Amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sa-uttaraṃ
 vā cittaṃ Sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ
 Anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samāhūtaṃ vā cittaṃ Samāhūtaṃ
 cittaṃ ti pajānāti, a-samāhūtaṃ vā cittaṃ Asamāhūtaṃ cittaṃ
 ti pajānāti, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ Vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ Avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti.
 Anekavihītāṃ pubbenivā-saṃ anussarati seyyathīdāṃ ekam

¹ Si inserts hoti before and after this word, and inserts so at the beginning of the next sentence

² Si iddhividhū here.

³ Si inserts pe and omits the following down to jāva b.

⁴ S' caṅkamati

⁵ Cf. Vol II. p 18. S² here ca samvatteti;

Si kāyena samvatteti

⁶ So even Si here.

⁷ Si here

inserts pe, and continues as follows Sado-saṃ vā cittaṃ Vīta-
 do-saṃ vā cittaṃ (&c, &c) . . . Avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ Avimuttaṃ
 cittaṃ ti pajānāti.

pi jātim dve pi jātiyo—pe—iti sākāraṇi sa-uddesaṇi aneka-vīhitāni pubbenivāsaṇi anussarati. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbhaṇṇe sugate duggate,¹ yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Āsavānaṇi khayā anāsavaṇi cetovimuttiṇi paṇṇāvimuttiṇi diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāni abhiññā sacchikātvā upasampajja viharati.

Kāyagatāya, bhikkhave, satiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikātāya yānikātāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricittāya susamāraddhāya ime das'² ānisaṇisā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṇi abhinandun ti.

KĀYAGATĀSATISI TTAṆṆĀVAMAṆṆ

120.

Evam me sutāṇi. Ekani samayaṇi Bhagavā Sāvathiyāni viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. Bhikkhave, ti. Bhudante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosunī. Bhagavā etad avoca. *Samkhāruppatṭhiṇi* 3 vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṇi suṇātha sādhukena manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosunī. Bhagavā etad avoca —

Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgeni samannāgato hoti, paṇṇīya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evam hoti. Aho vatāhaṇi kāvassa bhedī parammaruṇā khuttiyamahāsālānaṇi⁴ sahavvataṇi uppageyyan ti. So tam cittaṇi dīreti, taṇi cittaṇi adluṭṭhāti, taṇi cittaṇi

¹ Si adds pe
and (infra) tatrūpattiyi.

² S² ekūdas'

Si samkhāruppattin
⁴ All MSS add va.

bhāveti, tassa te saṅkhārā ca vihāro¹ e' evaṃ bhāvitā bahulikā² tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattanti. Ayam, bhikkhave, maggo ayam paṭipadā tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti. Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā—pe—gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saṃvattanti uppajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti; tassa te saṅkhārā ca vihāro ca evaṃ bhāvitā evaṃ bahulikā² tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattanti. Ayam, bhikkhave, maggo ayam paṭipadā tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

² Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti. Cātummahārāṇikā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti. Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapā Cātummahārāṇikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvattanti uppajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti; tassa te saṅkhārā ca vihāro ca . . . tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti. Tāvattūsa devā—pe—Yāma devā—pe³—Tusitā devā—pe—Nimmānarati devā—pe—Paranimmitavasattino devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti. Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapā Paranimmitavasattīnaṃ devānaṃ saṃvattanti uppajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannā-

¹ So Bu, Si vihāra, S² viṇigī
paragaphi

² Si omits this

³ Si omits pe here et infra

nāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannagato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Sahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Sahasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā saḥassilokadhātum pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, cakkhumā puriso ekaṁ āmaṇḍam hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Sahasso Brahmā saḥassilokadhātum pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati. Tassa evam hoti. Aho vatāham kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Saḥassassa Brahmuno saḥavyatam uppajjeyyan ti. So tam cittam dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyā samvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti. Dvīsaḥasso Brahmā—pe—Tīsaḥasso Brahmā—pe—Catusaḥasso Brahmā—pe—Pañcasahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Pañcasahasso pi, bhikkhave, Brahmā pañcasahassilokadhātum pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, cakkhumā puriso pañca āmaṇḍam hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Pañcasahasso Brahmā pañcasahassilokadhātum pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati. Tassa evam hoti. Aho vatāham kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Pañcasahassassa Brahmuno saḥavyatam uppajjeyyan ti. So tam cittam dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyā samvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti—pe—sīlena—pe—sutena—pe—cāgena—pe—paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti. Dasasaḥasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Dasasaḥasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā dasasaḥassilokadhātum pharivā

adhimuccitvā viharatī, ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mam vāṇiyo subho jātunā aṭṭhamso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhutto bhāsati ca virocati ca, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Dasasahasso Brahmā dasasahassilokadhātuni pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī. Tassa evaṃ hoti Aho vatāhami kāyassa bhedā parammarapāṇā Dasasahassassa Brahmuno sahavyatariṃ uppajjeyyan ti. So tam cittariṃ dahati . . tatir' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

Puna ca parariṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutariṃ hoti Satasahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā suhahabulo ti. Satasahasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā satasahassilokadhātuni pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, nekkhūni jambonadani dakkhakkammāraputta-ukkāmukhe sukusalasampahatṭhami paṇḍukambale nikkhittariṃ bhāsati ca tapati ca¹ virocati ca, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Satasahassassa Brahmuno satasahassilokadhātuni pharitvā . . viharatī. Tassa evaṃ hoti Aho vatāhami kāyassa bhedā parammarapāṇā Satasahassassa Brahmuno sahavyatariṃ uppajjeyyan ti. So tam cittariṃ dahati . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca parariṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutariṃ hoti: Abhā devā —pe—Parittābhā devā; Appamāṇābhā devā; Ābhassarā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto suhahabulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti Aho vatāhami . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca parariṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutariṃ hoti. Subhā devā; Parittasubhā devā, Appamāṇasubhā devā; Subhakkhā² devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto suhahabulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhami . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca parariṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . .

¹ So Si, S^{ky} bhāsate ca tapate ca

² Si Subhakkhā.

Tassa sutam hoti Vehapphalā devā; Avihā devā; Atappā devā; Sudassī¹ devā; Akanitṭhā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Akanitṭhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvattanṃ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti Ākāsañcāyatanūpagā devā dīghāyukā ciraṭṭhṭikā sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti Viññāṇañcāyatanūpagā devā;² Ākiñcāyatanūpagā devā, Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā devā dīghāyukā ciraṭṭhṭikā sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evam hoti. Aho vatāham āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan ti. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam,³ bhikkhave, bhikkhu na katthaci⁴ uppajjati na kuhiñci⁵ uppajjati.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitāṃ abhinandan ti.

SAṂKĪHĀRUPPATTISUTTAM⁶ DASAMAṀ

ANUPADAVAGGO DUTIYO

¹ Si Sudassī. ² Si continues as follows dīghāyuka . . . uppajjeyyan ti—pe—ayam, bhikkhave, maggo . . . saṃvattati. . . . Puna ca paraṃ . . . samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Ākiñcāyatanūyatanūpaga devā, Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā deva dīghāyukā (&c.) ³ S^v add pi. ⁴ S^v add na. ⁵ So S^x, S^v nahiñci, Si omits uppajjati na kuhiñci.

⁶ Si saṃkharupapattisuttam.

121.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando sāyaṇhasamayam patisallāpā¹ vuttḥito yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkamī upasāṃkamtvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnō kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca. Ekamidam,² bhante, samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati. Nagarakam nāma Sakyānam nigamo. Tattha me, bhante, Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam. Suññatāvihārenāham, Ānanda, etarahi bahulam viharāmi. Kacci me tam, bhante, sussutam suggahītam³ sumanasikatanī sūpadhāritan tī?

Taggha te etam, Ānanda, sussutam suggahītam sumanasikatanī sūpadhāritam. Pubbe cāham, Ānanda, etarahi ca suññatāvihārena bahulam viharāmi. Seyyathāpi ayam Migāramātu pāsādo suñño hatthigavāssa vaḷavena, suñño jātārūparajātēna, suñnam itthupurisasannipātena; atthi c' ev' idam asuññatam yadidaṃ bhikkhusaṃgham paṭicca ekattam,—evam eva kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā gāmasaṃñam amanasikaritvā manussasaṃñam araṇṇasaṃñam paṭicca manasikaroti ekattam. Tassa araṇṇasaṃñāya cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati.⁴ So evam pajānāti. Ye assu darathā gāmasaṃñam paṭicca, te 'dha na santi, ye assu darathā manussasaṃñam paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyam darathamattā yadidaṃ araṇṇasaṃñam paṭicca ekattan tī. So Suñnam idam saṃnāgatanī gāmasaṃñāyāti pajānāti, Suñnam idam saṃnāgatanī manussasaṃñāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuññatam yadidaṃ araṇṇasaṃñam paṭicca ekattan tī. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena tam suñnam samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha

¹ So S^{vy}, Sī patisallāpā.

² So Sī Bu; S^{vy} ekamidāham.

³ Sī sussutam sugahitam
Sī adhimuccati.

⁴ So Bu and S^{vy} generally;

avasitṭham hoti, Tam santam idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkam ti bhavati.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarītvā manussasaññam amanasikarītvā araññasaññam paṭhavisaññam paṭicca manasikaroti ekattam. Tassa paṭhavisaññāya cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, usabhammam¹ sarīkusatena suvihataṃ² vigatavasikam,³—evam eva kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu yam missā paṭhaviyā ukkulavikūlam⁴ nadīviduggam khānukaṇṭakādhāram⁵ pabbatavisamam, tam sabbam amanasikarītvā paṭhavisaññam paṭicca manasikaroti ekattam. Tassa paṭhavisaññāya cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evam pajānāti. Ye assu darathā manussasaññam paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā araññasaññam paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyam darathamattā,⁶ yadidaṃ paṭhavisaññam paṭicca ekattan ti. So Suññam idam saññāgataṃ manussasaññāyati pajānāti, Suññam idam saññāgataṃ⁷ araññasaññāyati pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ paṭhavisaññam paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yam hi kho tattha na hoti, tena tam suññam samanupassati; yam pana tattha avasitṭham hoti, Tam santam idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkam ti bhavati.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarītvā araññasaññam amanasikarītvā paṭhavisaññam ākāśānañcāyatanaññam paṭicca manasikaroti ekattam. Tassa ākāśānañcāyatanaññāya cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evam pajānāti. Ye assu darathā araññasaññam paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā⁸

¹ Sī asabhammam; S^{vy} usambham cammam, Bu Usa bhassa etan ti asabham. ² So Sī Bu, S^{vy} suvihataṃ

³ S^{vy} v—likam ⁴ So S^{vy} Bu; Sī ukkulavikulam ⁵ S^{vy} kan°, Sī kh—adharam. ⁶ So Sī Bu, S^{vy} darathāmatta ⁷ S^{vy} omīti manussasaññāyati pajānāti, suññam idam saññāgataṃ ⁸ S^{vy} omīti araññasaññam darathā.

paṭhavisaññānaṁ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṁ darathamattā yadidaṁ ākāśānañcāyatanaṁ paṭicca ekattan ti So Suññam idaṁ saññāgataṁ araññasaññāyāti pajānāti; Suññam idaṁ saññāgataṁ paṭhavisaññāyāti pajānāti Atthi c' ev' idaṁ asuññataṁ, yadidaṁ ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇānaṁ paṭicca ekattan ti Iti yaṁ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṁ suññānaṁ samanupassati; yaṁ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṁ hoti, Taṁ santānaṁ idaṁ atthīti pajānāti Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkhaṇaṁ ti bhavati

Puna ca parāṁ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā paṭhavisaññānaṁ amanasikaritvā ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇānaṁ viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṁ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṁ Tassa viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇṇāyā cittaṁ paṭikkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati So evaṁ pajānāti Ye assu darathā paṭhavisaññānaṁ paṭicca te 'dha na santi, ye assu darathā ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇānaṁ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṁ darathamattā yadidaṁ viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇṇānaṁ paṭicca ekattan ti So Suññam idaṁ saññāgataṁ paṭhavisaññāyāti pajānāti, Suññam idaṁ saññāgataṁ ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇāyāti pajānāti Atthi c' ev' idaṁ asuññataṁ, yadidaṁ viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇṇānaṁ paṭicca ekattan ti Iti yaṁ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṁ suññānaṁ samanupassati; yaṁ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṁ hoti, Taṁ santānaṁ idaṁ atthīti pajānāti Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhaccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkhaṇaṁ ti bhavati

Puna ca parāṁ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇānaṁ amanasikaritvā viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇṇānaṁ ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇānaṁ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṁ Tassa ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇāyā cittaṁ paṭikkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati So evaṁ pajānāti Ye assu darathā ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇānaṁ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇṇānaṁ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṁ darathamattā, yadidaṁ ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇānaṁ paṭicca ekattan ti So Suññam idaṁ saññāgataṁ ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇāyāti pajānāti . Suññam

idaṃ saṇṇāgataṃ viññāṇañcāyatana-saṇṇāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idaṃ asuññataṃ yadidaṃ ākiñcaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇāṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññāṃ samanupassati; yaṃ pi tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkantaṃ bhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā viññāṇañcāyatana-saṇṇāṃ amanasikaritvā ākiñcaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇāṃ nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇāṃ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattan ti. Tassa nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇāṃ cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evam pajānāti. Ye assu darathā viññāṇañcāyatana-saṇṇāṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā ākiñcaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇāṃ paṭicca te 'dha na santi, atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā, yadidaṃ nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇāṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. So Suññam idaṃ saṇṇāgataṃ viññāṇañcāyatana-saṇṇāyāti pajānāti, Suññam idam saṇṇāgataṃ ākiñcaṇṇāsaṇṇāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idaṃ asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇāṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññāṃ samanupassati, yaṃ pi tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkantaṃ bhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā ākiñcaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇāṃ amanasikaritvā nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇāṃ animittāṃ cetosamādhin paṭicca manasikaroti ekattan ti. Tassa animittā cetosamādhimhi cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evam pajānāti. Ye assu darathā ākiñcaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇāṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi, ye assu darathā nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇāṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā yadidaṃ² *imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saṇṇāyatanaṃ*

¹ So S₁; S₂^v animittam

² S₂^v insert kho

jīvitapaccayā tī. So: Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇāyātī pajānāti, Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇāyātī pajānāti. Atthi c'ev'idaṃ asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatani-kam jīvitapaccayā tī Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hotī, tena taṃ suññāṃ samanupassati, yaṃ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hotī, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā paṇisuddhā suññatāvakaṃ tī bhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasīkaritvā ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇāṃ amanasīkaritvā nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇāṃ animittaṃ cetosamādhūṃ paṭicca manasīkaroti ekattaṃ Tassa animutte cetosamādhūṃ cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti Ayam pi¹ kho animitto cetosamādhū² abhisamikhato abhisāñcetayito Yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisamikhataṃ³ abhisāñcetayitaṃ, tad anuccaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ tī pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato⁴ evam passato kāmasavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam itī ñāpaṃ hotī: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyātī pajānāti. So evaṃ pajānāti. Ye assu darathā kāmasavaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā bhavāsavaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā avijjāsavaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; atthi cevāyaṃ darathamattā, yadidaṃ imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatani-kam jīvitapaccayā tī. So: Sunnam idaṃ saññāgataṃ kāmasavenāti pajānāti, Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ bhavāsavenāti pajānāti; Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ avijjāsavenāti pajānāti. Atthi c'ev'idaṃ asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatani-kam jīvitapaccayā tī. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hotī, tena taṃ suññāṃ samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hotī, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthīti pajānāti. Evam assa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā

¹ Si hi. ² S^v animittam c—dhū ³ S^v omī ⁴ S^v pajānato.

avipallatthā parisuddhā paramānuttarā suññatāvakkān ti bhavati. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, atītamaddhānāni samañā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddhāni paramānuttarāni suññatāni upāsampajja vihariṃsu, sabbe te imāni yeva parisuddhāni paramānuttarāni suññatāni upasampajja vihariṃsu. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, anāgatamaddhānāni samañā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddhāni paramānuttarāni suññatāni upasampajja viharissanti, sabbe te imāni yeva parisuddhāni paramānuttarāni suññatāni upasampajja viharissanti. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, etarāhi samañā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddhāni paramānuttarāni suññatāni upasampajja viharanti, sabbe te imāni yeva parisuddhāni paramānuttarāni suññatāni upasampajja viharanti. Tasmātiha, Ānanda, Parisuddhāni paramānuttarāni suññatāni upasampajja viharissāmīti,—evaṃ hi vo, Ānanda, sikkhitabban ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitarū abhinandīti.

CŪLASUŒĀTASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

122.

Evam me sutāṃ. Ekāni samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharatī Kapilavatthusmim, Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Kapilavatthusmim¹ piṇḍāya pāvīsī Kapilavatthusmim piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto yena Kālakhemakassa² Sakkassa vihāro ten' upasaṃkamī divāvihārāya. Tena kho pana samayena Kālakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre sambahulāni senāsanaṇi paññattāni honti. Addasā kho Bhagavā Kālakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre sambahulāni

¹ So S₁, S^v Kapilavatthusmim.

² So S^v Bu, Si Kāl°.

senāsanāni paññattāni, disvāna Bhagavato etad ahoṣi : Sambahulāni kho Kāḷākhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paññattāni¹ Sambahulā nu kho idha bhikkhū viharantīti ?

Tena kho pana samayen² āyasmā Ānando sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhūhi Ghaṭṭāya-Sakkassa vihāre cīvarakammaṇi karoti Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayāni patisaḷlānā vuttanto yena Ghaṭṭāya-Sakkassa vihāro ten' upasamikkamī upasamikkamtvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṇi Ānandaṇi āmantesi Sambahulāni kho, Ānanda, Kāḷākhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paññattāni Sambahulā nu kho ettha bhikkhū viharantīti ?

Sambahulāni, bhante, Kāḷākhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paññattāni, sambahulā ettha bhikkhū viharanti. Cīvarakāraṇasamayo no, bhante, vattatīti

Na kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu sobhati saṅgaṇikārāmo saṅgaṇikārato saṅgaṇikāramataṇi anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇasammudito. So vat', Ānanda, bhikkhu saṅgaṇikārāmo saṅgaṇikārato saṅgaṇikāramataṇi anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇasammudito, yaṇ taṇi nekkhammasukhaṇi pavivekasukhaṇi upasamasukhaṇi sambodhasukhaṇi,² tassa sukhaṇaṇi nikkāmalābhī bhavissatī akicchalābhī akasīralābhī ti,—n' etaṇi ṭhānaṇi vijjati. Yo ca kho so, Ānanda, bhikkhu eko gaṇasmā vupakatṭho viharatī, tass' etaṇi bhikkhuno pāṭikaṇikhaṇi, yaṇ taṇi nekkhammasukhaṇi pavivekasukhaṇi upasamasukhaṇi sambodhasukhaṇi, tassa sukhaṇaṇi nikkāmalābhī bhavissatī akicchalābhī akasīralābhī ti,—ṭhānam etaṇi vijjati. So vat', Ānanda, bhikkhu saṅgaṇikārāmo saṅgaṇikārato saṅgaṇikāramataṇi anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇasammudito sāmāyikaṇi vā kantāni cetovimuttāni upasampajja viharissatī asāmāyikaṇi vā akuppan ti,—n' etaṇi ṭhānaṇi vijjati. Yo ca kho so, Ānanda, bhikkhu eko gaṇasmā vupakatṭho viharatī, tass' etaṇi bhikkhuno pāṭikaṇikhaṇi sāmāyikaṇi vā kantāni

¹ S² omit this word here.

² Si sambodhasukham.

cetovimuttin¹ upasampajja viharissati asāmayikam² vā akuppan ti,—thānam etaṃ vijjati. Nāhaṃ, Ānanda, ekam rūpam³ pi samanupa⁴sāmi, yattha ratas⁵sa yatthābhiratas⁶sa² rūpassa vipariṇāmanānathābhāvā na uppajjeyyūm sokapari-devadukkhadomanas⁷upāyā⁸sā.

Ayam kho pan⁹,³ Ānanda, vihāro Tathāgatena abhisambuddho, yadidaṃ sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā⁴ ajjhataṃ suññataṃ upasampajja viharituṃ.⁵ Tatra ce, Ānanda, Tathāgataṃ iminā vihārena viharantaṃ bhavanti⁶ upasāmi-kamitāro⁷ bhikkhū bhikkhunīyo upāsakā upāsikāyo rājāno rājamahāmattā titthiyā titthiyasāvakā,—tat⁸, Ānanda, Tathāgato vivekanin⁹na¹⁰ eva cittaena viveka¹¹ponena viveka-pabbhārena vūpakaṭṭhena nekkhammābhiratena byanti-bhūtena sabbaso āsavaṭṭhāniyehi dhammehi aññadatthu¹² uyyojaniyapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ¹³ yeva kathaṃ kattā hoti. Tasmāti¹⁴, Ānanda, bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya Ajjhataṃ suññataṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti,—ten¹⁵, Ānanda, bhikkhunā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ saṇṭhapetabbhaṃ sannisādetabbhaṃ ekodīkatabbhaṃ samādahatabbhaṃ

Kathaṃ ca, Ānanda, bhikkhu ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ saṇṭhapeti sannisādeti ekodīkaroti samādahati¹⁶? Idh¹⁷, Ānanda, bhikkhu vivce¹⁸ eva kāmehi vivcea aku¹⁹alehi dhammehi savitakkam²⁰ savicāram²¹ vivekajam²² pītisukham²³ paṭhamajjhānam²⁴ upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam²⁵ cetaso ekodibhāvam²⁶ avitakkam²⁷ avicāram²⁸ samādhijam²⁹ pītisukham³⁰ dutiyajjhānam³¹ — tat³²tiyajjhānam³³ — catutthajjhānam³⁴ upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ saṇṭhapeti sannisādeti ekodīkaroti samādahati.

¹ So S¹ and (?) Bu, S² ekarūpam

² So S² and Bu, Si

rattassa yatthābhirattassa tassā

³ So S¹ Bu, S² omitt pana

⁴ Si am—kara

⁵ S² viharatam, Si viharati.

⁶ Si Bhaga-

vantam.

⁷ S² upasamkamita te.

⁸ Si a—um

⁹ So Si

Bu, S² uyyojanik¹.

¹⁰ S² omitt; Si, after pathamam jhānam, continues Duttiyam jhānam

Tatiyam jhānam Catuttham

jhānam upasampajja viharati.

¹¹ S² here insert pe

So ajjhataṁ suññataṁ manasikarōti ; tassa ajjhataṁ suññataṁ¹ manasikaroto ajjhataṁ suññatāya cittaṁ na pakkhandati, nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati. Evaṁ sāntaṁ etaṁ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṁ pajānāti : Ajjhataṁ suññataṁ¹ kho me manasikaroto ajjhataṁ suññatāya cittaṁ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati² na vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. So bahiddhā suññataṁ manasikaroti ; so ajjhatabhiddhā suññataṁ manasikaroti, so āpañjaṁ³ manasikaroti ; tassa āpañjaṁ manasikaroto āpañje cittaṁ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccatīti. Evaṁ sāntaṁ etaṁ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṁ pajānāti. Āpañjaṁ kho me manasikaroto āpañje cittaṁ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Ten', Ānanda, bhikkhunā tasmā yeva parimasmā samādhinimitte ajjhataṁ eva cittaṁ saṅghapetabbaṁ sannisādetabbaṁ ekodikātabbaṁ samādahātabbaṁ. So ajjhataṁ suññataṁ manasikaroti, tassa ajjhataṁ suññataṁ manasikaroto ajjhataṁ suññatāya cittaṁ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Evaṁ sāntaṁ etaṁ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṁ pajānāti. Ajjhataṁ suññataṁ kho me manasikaroto ajjhataṁ suññatāya cittaṁ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. So bahiddhā suññataṁ manasikaroti ; so ajjhatabhiddhā suññataṁ manasikaroti ; so āpañjaṁ manasikaroti ; tassa āpañjaṁ manasikaroto āpañje cittaṁ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Evaṁ sāntaṁ etaṁ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṁ pajānāti. Āpañjaṁ kho me manasikaroto āpañje cittaṁ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti.

Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno munā vihārena viharato caṅkamāya cittaṁ namati, so caṅkamatī : Evaṁ maṁ caṅkamantaṁ nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā

¹ Sī omits.

² So S^v ; Sī āneñjam (and infra āneñjāya).

Cf. supra Sutta No 112 (in fine) and Vol II p 283

anvāssavissantīti,¹—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato tñhānāya cittaṁ namati so tiṭṭhati: Evaṁ maṁ tiṭṭhantaṁ² nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno, iminā vihārena viharato nisajjāya cittaṁ namati, so nisīdati: Evaṁ maṁ nisinnāṁ nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato sayanāya cittaṁ namati, so sayati: Evaṁ maṁ sayantaṁ nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato bhāsāya³ cittaṁ namati, so: Yāyaṁ kathā hīnā gāmmā pothujanikā anariyā anatthasamhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati,—seyyathīdaṁ. rājakathā corakathā mahāmattakathā senākathā bhayakathā yuddhakathā annakathā pānakathā vatthakathā sayanakathā mālākathā gandhakathā nātikathā yānakathā gāmakathā nigamakathā nagarakathā janapadakathā itthikathā sūrakathā visikhākathā kumbhaṭṭhānakathā pubbapetakathā nānattakathā lokakkhāyikā samuddakkhāyikā itibhavābhavakathā iti vā iti evarūpiṁ kathaṁ na kathessāmīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Yā ca kho ayaṁ, Ānanda, kathā abhisallekhiṇā cetovivaraṇasappāyā⁴ ekantaṁ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati,—seyyathīdaṁ. appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asāṁsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā iti evarūpiṁ kathaṁ kathessāmīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato

¹ So Si, S² anvāsabhavissantīti ² Si tñhitaṁ
S² bhassāyam, which spelling it supported by Bu.
cetovicāraṇas°.

³ So Si;

⁴ Si

vedanāya samudayo iti vedanāya atthagamo ; iti sañña . . . ;
 iti saṅkhārā . . . ; iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo
 iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti Tassa imesu pañcasu upādānak-
 khandhesu udayabyayānupassīno viharato yo pañcas' upādā-
 nakkhandhesu asmimāno so pahīyati. Evañ santam etaṃ,
 Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti. Yo kho me pañcas'
 upādānakkhandhesu asmimāno, so me pahīno ti. Itiha
 tattha sampajāno hoti. Ime kho te, Ānanda, dhammā
 ekantakusalāyatikā¹ anyā lokuttarā anavakkantā pāpimatā

Taiṃ kiṃ maññasi, Ānanda ? Kaiṃ atthavasāṃ sam-
 passamāno arahatī sāvako satthāraṃ anubandhituṃ api
 payujjamāno ti ?²

Bhagavaṃ-mūlakā no, bhante, dhammā Bhagavaṃ-
 nettikā Bhagavaṃ-paṭisaraṇā ; sādhu vata, bhante, Bhaga-
 vantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho ; Bhagavato
 sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Na kho, Ānanda, arahatī sāvako satthāraṃ anubandhi-
 tuṃ yaḍidaṃ suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇassa hetu Taiṃ
 kīssa hetu ? Dīgharattassa hi vo, Ānanda, dhammā sutā
 dhatā vacasā paricitaṃ manasā 'nupekkhitā dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭi-
 viddhā. Yā ca kho ayaṃ, Ānanda, kathā abhisallekkhikā
 cetovivaraṇasappāyā ekantaṃbidāya virāgāya mrodhāya
 upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati,
 —seyyathidaṃ. appicchakathā santutṭhikathā pavivekakathā
 asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā
 paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā,—evarū-
 piyā kho, Ānanda, kathāya hetu arahatī sāvako satthāraṃ
 anubandhituṃ api payujjamāno.

Evaṃ sante kho, Ānanda, ācariyūpaddavo hoti ; evaṃ
 sante antevāsūppadavo hoti ; evaṃ sante brahmacariyūpad-
 davo hoti.³ Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, ācariyūpaddavo hoti ? Idh',
 Ānanda, ekacco satthā vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ
 rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ

¹ So Sī Bu ; S^k ekantakusalāyatikā ; S^r ekantakusalānīyānika.

² So Sī ; S^h (here) and S^r infra also api payujjamāno pi,
 S^k infra api payujjamāno pi.

³ S^h have ūppadavo

vanapatthani abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. Tassa tathāvūpakatthassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca : so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca mucchatī kāmayaṭī¹ gedhiṃ² āpajjati āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, upadduto³ ācariyo ; ācariyūpaddavena avadhiṃsu naṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṃkilesikā poṇobhavikā⁴ sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatniṃ jātijarāmarañiyā. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, ācariyūpaddavo hoti. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, antevāsūpaddavo hoti? Tass' eva kho paṇ', Ānanda, satthu sāvako tassa satthu vivekam anubrūhayamāno vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaḷaṃ pabbataṃ kandaṃ girigubhaṃ śusānaṃ vanapatthani abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. Tassa tathāvūpakatthassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca ; so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca mucchatī kāmayaṭī gedhiṃ āpajjati āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, upadduto antevāsī ; antevāsūpaddavena avadhiṃsu naṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṃkilesikā poṇobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatniṃ jātijarāmarañiyā. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, antevāsūpaddavo hoti? Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, brahmacariyūpaddavo hoti? Idh', Ānanda, Tathāgato loka uppajjati arahantaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaḷaṃ pabbataṃ kandaṃ girigubhaṃ śusānaṃ vanapatthani abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. Tassa tathāvūpakatthassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca ; so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca na mucchatī kāmayaṭī na gedhiṃ āpajjati na

¹ So S^v ; Si mucchamā nīkāmayaṭī. Bu : kāmayaṭīti pucchantaṃ pattheti pavatteti attho

² So Si ; S^k geyi ; S^v gedhi, S^v (infra) hetthim (but S^k once gedhim) ³ Si upaddavo ācariyo ācariyūpaddavena. Avadhiṃsu nam, &c.

⁴ Si poṇobbhavikā, as S^v infra.

tiha mañi, Ananda, mittavatāya samudācaratha mā sapattavatāya. Tāñ vo bhavissatī dīgharattāñ hitāya sukhāya. Na vo¹ ahau, Ānanda, tathā parakkamissāmi yathā kumbhākāro āmake āmakamatte; niggaṃha niggaṃhāhañ, Ānanda, vakkhāmi, pavayha pavayha.² Yo sāro so ṭhassatīti.³

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandīti.

MAHĀSUNĀTASUTTAMĀ DUTIYAM.

123.

Evam me suttañ. Ekam samayañ Bhagavā Sāvattihīyañ vīharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambabulānañ bhikkhūnañ pacchābhattañ piṇḍapātapatikantānañ upatṭhānasālāyañ sammisinnānañ sannipatitānañ ayañ antarākathā udapādi:—Acchariyañ, āvuso, abbhutāñ,⁴ āvuso, Tathāgataṃ mahiddhikāṃ mahānubhāvataṃ,⁵ yatra hi nāma Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parimibbute chinna-papañce chinnavatume⁶ pariyādinnavatṭe⁷ sabbaḍukkavāṭivatte jāmissatī. Evañ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuñ itī pi, evañ-nāma te Bhagavanto ahesuñ itī pi, evañ-gottā te Bhagavanto ahesuñ itī pi, evañ-sīlā . . . evañ-dhammā . . . evañ-paññā . . . evañ-vīhārī . . . evañ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuñ itī pīti. Evañ vutte, āyasmā Ānando te bhikkhū etad avoca:—Acchariyā c'eva, āvuso, Tathāgatā acchariyadhammasamannāgatā ca; abbhutā⁸ c'eva, āvuso, Tathāgatā abbhutadhammasamannāgatā cāti.

¹ Si te, S² kho. ² Si add. Ānanda vakkhāmi. ³ So Si Bu and Dh. p. 271; S⁴ yassatīti; S⁵ sassatīti. ⁴ Si omits here but not infra. ⁵ Si m—vakatā. ⁶ So S⁷ Bu; Si c—ṭtume. ⁷ So Bu (one MS. reading—vū—); Si pariyādinnavatṭe; S⁸ pariyādicchinnavatṭe; S⁹ pariyādicchinnavaddhe Cf. Vol. II. p. 172. ⁸ Si abbhūta, as throughout.

Ayañ ca h' idan tesañ bhikkhūnañ antarākathā vippakatā hoti. Atha Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayā paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. — Kāya nu 'ttha, bhikkhave, etarahi kathāya sannisinā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti?

Idha, bhante, aṇhakaṃ pacchābhantaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantānaṃ upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi: Acchariyaṃ, āvuso, . . . (etc. as above, down to) . . . evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto abhesuṃ iti piṭi. Evaṃ vutte, bhante, āyasmā Ānando amhe etad avoca: Acchariyā . . . abbhutadhammasamannāgatā cāti. Ayaṃ kho no, bhante, antarākathā vippakatā. Atha Bhagavā anupatto ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi — Tasmātiha taṃ, Ānanda, bhīyyosomattāya paṭibhantu. Tathāgatassa acchariyā abbhutadhammā ti.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato suttaṃ, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ. Sato sampajāno uppañjamaṇo, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ uppañjiti; yam pi, bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ uppañji, idam ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato suttaṃ, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ; Sato sampajāno, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitaṃ kāye aṭṭhāsiti; yam pi, bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusitaṃ kāye aṭṭhāsī, idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato suttaṃ, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ: — Yāvatāyukaṃ, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitaṃ kāye aṭṭhāsiti; yam pi, bhante, yāvatāyukaṃ Bodhisatto Tusitaṃ kāye aṭṭhāsī, idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato suttaṃ, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ — Sato sampajāno, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitaṃ kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchim okkamāti, yam pi,

bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchuiṃ okkamī, idam p' ahaṃ Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitāṃ —Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto 'Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchuiṃ okkamī, atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmanaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussaṃya appamāṇo uḷāro¹ obhāso pātubhavati atikkamṃ' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ Yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asāṇvutā andhakārā andhakāratimissā, yattha p' ime candimasuriyā evaṃ-mahuddhika² evaṃ-mahānubhāvā ābhāya nānubhonti, tattha pi appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamṃ' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ; ye pi tattha sattā upapannā, te pi ten' obhāsena aññamannaṃ sañjānanti: Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idh' upapannā. Ayaṃ ca dasasahassilokadhātu saṃkampaṭi sampakampaṭi sampavedhaṭi, appamāṇo ca uḷāro obhāso loke pātubhavati atikkamṃ' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ ti. Yaṃ pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitāṃ:—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchuiṃ okkanto hoti, cattāro naṃ devaputtā catuddisārakkhāya upagacchanti: Mā naṃ kho Bodhisattānaṃ vā Bodhisattamātaraṃ vā manusso vā amanusso vā koci vā³ vibheṣṣīti⁴ Yaṃ pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitāṃ:—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchuiṃ okkanto hoti, pakatiyā silavati Bodhisattamātā hoti, viratā paṇātipātā viratā adinnādānā viratā kāmese micchācārā viratā musāvādā viratā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā ti. Yaṃ pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

¹ So S^o Bu, Si olīro.

² Si omīts.

³ S^o mā.

⁴ S^o vibheṣṣīti, Si vibheṣṣīti.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ.—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, na Bodhisattamātu purisesu mānasam uppajjati kāmagaṇūpasamhitam,¹ anatikkamanīyā ca Bodhisattamātā hoti kenaci purisena rattacittenaṭi. Yam pi, bhante, idam p' aham, bhante, acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, lābhini Bodhisattamātā hoti pañcannam kāmagaṇānam, sā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitā samangibhūtā² parivāretitī Yam pi, bhante idam p' aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sāmmukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ.—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, na³ Bodhisattamātu kocid eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhini Bodhisattamātā hoti akilantakāyā, Bodhisattaṃ ca Bodhisattamātā tirokucchigataṃ passati sabbaṅgapaccaṅgaṃ abhinindriyam⁴ Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhamso suparikammakato ; tatr' assa suttam āvutaṃ nīlam vā pītam vā lohitaṃ vā odātam vā paṇḍusuttaṃ vā ; tam enaṃ cakkhumā puriso hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya : Ayaṃ kho maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhamso suparikammakato, tatr' idam suttam āvutaṃ nīlam vā pītam vā lohitaṃ vā odātam vā paṇḍusuttaṃ vā ti,—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, na Bodhisattamātu kocid eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhini Bodhisattamātā hoti akilantakāyā, Bodhisattaṃ ca Bodhisattamātā tirokucchigataṃ passati sabbaṅgapaccaṅgaṃ abhinindriyam. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi

¹ So S^v Bu ; Si kāmagaṇūp^o.

² Si samangibhuta.

³ S^v insert na after ābādho here, but not infra

⁴ So S^v,

Si abhinindriyam.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutañ sam-mukhā paṭiggahītāñ.—Sattāhajāte, Ānanda, Bodhisatte Bodhisattamātā kālāñ karotī, Tusitāñ kāyāñ uppajjatīti. Yam pi, bhante, . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyāñ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutañ sam-mukhā paṭiggahītāñ.—Yathā kho pan', Ānanda aññā itthikā nava vā dasa vā māse gabbhañ kucchīnā pariharitvā vijāyanti, na h' evañ Bodhisattañ Bodhisattamātā vijāyati; * dīs' eva māsāñ Bodhisattañ Bodhisattamātā kucchīnā pariharitvā vijāyatīti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, acchariyāñ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutañ sam-mukhā paṭiggahītāñ.—Yathā kho pan', Ānanda, aññā itthikā nisinnā vā nipannā vā vijāyanti, na h' evañ Bodhisattañ Bodhisattamātā vijāyati; †hitā va Bodhisattañ Bodhisattamātā vijāyatīti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, acchariyāñ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutañ sam-mukhā paṭiggahītāñ.—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchīsmā nikkhamati, devā paṭhamāñ paṭiggāhanti pacchā manussā ti Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyāñ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutañ sam-mukhā paṭiggahītāñ.—Yadā, Ānanda,² Bodhisatto mātu kucchīsmā nikkhamati, appatto va Bodhisatto paṭhaviñ hoti; cattāro nañ devaputtā paṭiggāhetvā mātu purato ‡hapenti: Attamanā devī hohi,³ mahesakkhō te putto upapanno ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyāñ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutañ sam-mukhā paṭiggahītāñ.—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchīsmā nikkhamati, visado va nikkhamati amakkhito uddena amakkhito semhena amakkhito ruhirena⁴ amakkhito

* S^o omitt vijāyati.

† Si adds so.

‡ Si hotu.

4 Si adds amakkhito pubbena.

kenaci asucinā suddho visado.¹ Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, maṇiratanāni kāsike vatthe nikkhattāni,² n'eva maṇiratanāni kāsikāni vatthāni makkhetu nāpi kāsikāni vatthāni maṇiratanāni makkhetu;—taṇi kīssa hetu³ ubhinnāni suddhattā;³—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamāti, visado va nikkhamati amakkhito uddena amakkhito semhena amakkhito ruhirena amakkhito kenaci asucinā suddho visado ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṇi, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyāni abbhutadhammāni dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṇi, bhante, Bhagavato sutāni sammukhā paṭiggahītāni :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, dve udakassa dhārā antalikkhā pātubhavanti, ekā sītassa ekā uṇhassa, yena Bodhisattassa udakakiccam karonti⁴ mātu cāti Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṇi, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyāni abbhutadhammāni dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṇi, bhante, Bhagavato sutāni sammukhā paṭiggahītāni :—Sampatijāto, Ānanda, Bodhisatto samehi pādehi⁵ paṭiṭṭhabhivā uttarābhimmukho sattapada-vītiḥāre gacchati, setamhi chatte anubhīramāne sabbā ca diśā viloketi, āsabbhi⁶ ca vācāni bhāsati Aggo 'ham asmi lokassa, seṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, jeṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, ayam antimā jāti, na 'tthi dāni punabbhavo ti Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṇi, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyāni abbhutadhammāni dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṇi, bhante, Bhagavato sutāni sammukhā paṭiggahītāni :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamāti, atha sadevake loka samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmanāṇiṇi pajāya sadevamanussāya appamāṇo ulūro obhāso pātubhavati atikamm' eva devānāni devānubhāvāni; yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asuvinutā andhakārā andhakāratimīsā, yattha p' ime candimasuriyā eyaṇi mahiddhukā evāni mahānubhāvā ābhīya nānubhonti, tattha

¹ Si visuddho. ² Si nikkhattam. ³ Si suddhatta. ⁴ Si karoti.

⁵ Si inserta pathavīyam.

⁶ So all MSS. Cf 1 Jāt. 53.

pī, āppamāno ulāro obhāso, pātubhavatī, ātikamm' eva devānam devānubhāvam, ye pi tattha sattā, appāpannā te pi ten' obhasena aññamaññāni sañjānanti. Aññe, pi kho bhō santi sattā idhūpapānnā ti. Ayam pi ca dasasahasūlokaḍḍhātu saṅkampaṭi sampakampaṭi sampavedhṭi, appamāno ca ulāro obhāso lokaḍḍhātu pātubhavatī atikamm' eva devānam devānubhāvan ti. Yam pi, bhante, idam p' aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremīti.

Tasmātiha tvam, Ananda, idam pi Tathāgataṣṣa acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhārehi. Idh', Ananda, Tathāgataṣṣa viditā vedanā uppajjanti, viditā upatthahanti, viditā abbhuttham gacchanti, viditā saññī, viditā vitakkā uppajjanti, viditā upatthahanti, viditā abbhuttham gacchanti. Idam pi kho tvam, Ananda, Tathāgataṣṣa acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhārehi.

Yam pi, bhante, Bhagavato viditā vedana uppajjanti, viditā upatthahanti, viditā abbhuttham gacchanti, viditā saññī, viditā vitakkā uppajjanti, viditā upatthahanti, viditā abbhuttham gacchanti,—idam p' aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremīti.

Idam avoca āyasmā Ānando. Samanuñño Satthā aho Attamanī te bhikkhū āyāsiṃto Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

ACCHARIYABBHUTADHAMMASUTTAM 3 TATIYAM

124.

Evam me sutam. Ekāṃ samayam āyasmā Bakkulo Rujjigāhe viharatī Veluvane Kalandakaniyāpe Atha kho Acca-kassapo āyasmāto Bakkulassa parimagimsahāyo.

* Si dhārehi. * S' add's uppajjanti. * So Si, S' Acchariyabbhutasuttam. Bu Acchariyadhammasuttam. * Si Acca-kassapo. * S' —gihī—

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi gahapaticīvarāni sādītā.¹

Yam p' āyasmā . . . dhārema

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi satthena cīvarāni chindītā.²

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi sūciyā cīvarāni sibbitā.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi rajanāya cīvarāni rajitā.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . kaṭhine cīvarāni sibbitā.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi sabrahmacārīcīvarakamme³ byāpāritā . . . nimantanāni sādītā . . . evarūpani cittaṇi uppannapubbāni : Aho vata maṃ koci nimanteyyāti.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . antaraghare nisīditā . . . antaraghare bhūjītā . . . mātugāmassa anubyañjanaso nimuttāni gahetā . . . mātugāmassa dhammāni desitā, antamaso catuppadam pi gāthāni . . . bhikkhunūpassayaṇi⁵ upāsānikamitā . . . bhikkhuniyā dhammāni desitā—pe—nābhijānāmi sikkhimānāya dhammāni desitā, nābhijānāmi sāmaṇerāya dhammāni desitā

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāti sāmaṇerāya dhammāni desitā, idam pi mayāni āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaṇi abbhutaṇi dhammāni dhārema.⁶

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi pabbajetā⁷—pe⁸—upasampādetā—nābhijānāmi nissayaṇi detā ; nābhijānāmi sāmaṇeraṇi upaṭṭhāpetā . . . jantāghare nahījitā . . . cuppena nahāyitā . . . sabrahmacārīgattaparīkam-

¹ So Si ; S² sādittā, chindittā, &c.

² Si continues

here (as S² infra) :—Nābhijānāmi sūciyā cīvarāni sibbitā. Nābhijānāmi rajanāya cīvarāni rajitā, &c.

³ So S² ; Si

sabrahmacārīnam e.

⁴ Si vicāritā.

⁵ S² ; bhikkhunīd

⁶ Si omits this paragraph—continuing: nābhijānāmi pabbajetā

⁷ S² pabbajento ; S⁷ pabbajentā (corrected from pabbajetā).

⁸ Si omits.

Atha kho āyasmā Bakkulo majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinnako parinibbāyi

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinnako parinibbāyi, idam pi mayaṃ āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaṃ abbhutaṃ dhammaṃ dhāremāti.

BAKKULASUTTAṂ¹ CATUTTHAṂ.

125.

Evam me sutāṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena Aciravato samaṇuddeso Araññaṅkūṭikāyaṃ viharati. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamaṃāno anuvicaramāno, yena Aciravato samaṇuddeso ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā Aciravatena samaṇuddesena saddhūṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisaṅgāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravataṃ samaṇuddesaṃ etaṃ avoca —Sutam me tam, bho Aggivessana. Idha bhikkhu appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto phuseyya cittassa ekaggatan ti.

Evam etaṃ, rājakumāra; evam etaṃ, rājakumāra. Idha bhikkhu appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto phuseyya cittassa ekaggatan ti.

Sādhu me bhavaṃ Aggivessano yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ desetūti.

Na kho te ahaṃ, rājakumāra, sakkōmi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ desetum. Ahaṃ carāmi te, rājakumāra, yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ; tvaṃ ca me bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ na ājāneyyāsi. So mam' assa kīlamatho, sā mam' assa vihesā ti.

¹ So Bu, Si Bakkulatheracchariyabbhuta^o. S^{ky} Bakkulatherassa acchariyabbhutasuttanto

Desetu maiñ bhavañ Aggivessano yathāsutañ yathāpariyattañ dhammañ. Appeva nām' aham bhoto Aggivessanassa bhāsītassa atthañ ājāneyyañ ti.

Deseyyañ kho te ahañ, rājakumāra, yathāsutañ yathāpariyattañ dhammañ. Sace me tvañ bhāsītassa atthañ ājāneyyāsi, icc'¹ etañ kusalañ; no ce me tvañ bhāsītassa atthañ ājāneyyāsi, yathāsake tiṭṭheyyāsi; na maiñ tattha uttariñ paṭipuccheyyāsi.

Desetu me bhavañ Aggivessano yathāsutañ yathāpariyattañ dhammañ. Sace ahañ bhoto Aggivessanassa bhāsītassa atthañ ājānissāmi, icc' etañ kusalañ; no ce ahañ bhoto Aggivessanassa bhāsītassa atthañ ājānissāmi, yathāsake tiṭṭhissāmi; nāhañ tattha bhavantañ Aggivessanañ uttariñ paṭipucchissāmi.

Atha kho Aciravato samaṇuddeso Jayasenassa rājakumārassa yathāsutañ yathāpariyattañ dhammañ desesi. Evañ vutte Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravatañ samaṇuddesañ etad avoca Aṭṭhānañ etañ, bho Aggivessana, anavakāso yañ bhikkhu appamatto ātāpī pabītatto viharanto phuseyya cittassa ekaggatan ti. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravatassa samaṇuddesassa aṭṭhānañ ca anavakāsañ ca pavedetvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Aciravato samaṇuddeso, acirapakante Jayasene rājakumāre, yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṇikamī, upasāṇikamītvā Bhagavantañ abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisīno kho Aciravato samaṇuddeso yāvatako ahoṣi Jayasenena rājakumārena saddhūñ kathāsallāpo tañ sabbañ Bhagavato ārocesi. Evañ vutte Bhagavā Aciravatañ samaṇuddesañ etad avoca —Tañ kut' ettha, Aggivessana, labbhā? Yañ tañ nekkhammena nātabbañ, nekkhammena daṭṭhabbañ, nekkhammena pattabbañ, nekkhammena sacchikātabbañ, tañ vata Jayaseno rājakumāro kāmamajjhe vasanto kāme paribhuñjanto kāmavitakkehi khajjamāno kāmaparilāhena pariḍayhamāno kāmapa-

¹ S* here idh', and infra imetañ.

riyesanāya ussukko ñassati vā dakkhati¹ vā sacchi² vā karissatīti n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Seyyathāpi 'ssu, Aggivessana, dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā; dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā adantā avinītā. Taṃ kim maññasi, Aggivessana? Ye te dve hatthidanimā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā, api nu te dantā dantakāraṇaṃ gaccheyyuṃ, dantā va dantabhūmiṃ sampāpuṇeyyūn ti?

Evam, bhante

Ye pan' ete dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā adantā avinītā, api nu te adantā va dantakāraṇaṃ gaccheyyuṃ, adantā va dantabhūmiṃ sampāpuṇeyyūn, seyyathāpi te dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante

Evam eva kho, Aggivessana, yaṃ taṃ nekkhammena ñātabbaṃ nekkhammena daṭṭhabbaṃ nekkhammena pattabbaṃ nekkhammena sacchikātabbaṃ, taṃ vata Jayaseno rājakumāro kāmamajjhe vasanto kāme paribhuñjanto kāmavitallehi khajjamāno kāmapariñāhena pariḍayhamāno kāmupariyesanāya ussukko ñassati vā dakkhati vā sacchi vā karissatīti, n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati.

Seyyathāpi, Aggivessana, gāmassa vā nīgamassa vā avidūre mahā pabbato; taṃ enaṃ dve sahāyakā tamhā gāmaṃ vā nīgamā vā nikkhamitvā hatthavilāṅghakena³ yena so pabbato ten' upasaṃkameyyuṃ, upasaṃkamtvā eko sahāyako heṭṭhāpabbatapāde tiṭṭheyya eko sahāyako uparipabbataṃ āroheyya; taṃ enaṃ heṭṭhāpabbatapāde tūto sahāyako uparipabbate tñitaṃ sahāyakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya. Yaṃ, samma, kiṃ tvaṃ passasi uparipabbate tñito? So evaṃ vadeyya: Passāmi kho ahaṃ, samma, uparipabbate tñito ārāmaṇaṇeyyakāṃ vanarāmaṇeyyakāṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakāṃ pokkharāṇirāmaṇeyyakaṃ ti. So evaṃ vadeyya. Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ,

¹ So Si S² here; S² infra dakkhiti

² So S² Si; Bu

hatthavilāṅghakenāti hattham gahetvā

³ So Si; S² vadeyyāham

samma, anavakāso yaññi tvaññi uparipabbate tthito passeyyāsi āramarāmaṇeyyakāññi vanarāmaṇeyyakāññi bhūmirāmaṇeyyakāññi pokkharanirāmaṇeyyakāññi ti. Tam enaññi uparipabbate tthito sahāyako hetthāpabbatapādaññi orohitvā taññi sahāyakāññi bhāhāya gahetvā uparipabbataññi āropetvā muhuttāññi assāsetvā evaññi vadeyya: Yaññi, samma, kuññi tvaññi passasi uparipabbate tthito ti? So evaññi vadeyya: Passāmi kho ahaññi, samma, uparipabbate tthito āramarāmaṇeyyakāññi vanarāmaṇeyyakāññi bhūmirāmaṇeyyakāññi pokkharanirāmaṇeyyakāññi ti. So evaññi vadeyya: Idāññi eva kho te, samma, bhāsitāññi mayāññi evaññi ājānāma: Atthāññi kho etaññi, samma, anavakāso yaññi tvaññi uparipabbate tthito passeyyāsi āramarāmaṇeyyakāññi . . . pokkharanirāmaṇeyyakāññi ti. Idāññi eva ca pana te bhāsitāññi mayāññi evaññi ājānāma. Passāmi kho ahaññi, samma, uparipabbate tthito āramarāmaṇeyyakāññi . . . pokkharanirāmaṇeyyakāññi ti. So evaññi vadeyya. Tathā hi panāhaññi, samma, iminā mahatā pabbatena āvaṭṭo¹ dattheyyaññi nāddasan ti.

Evam eva kho² ato mahantatarena kho, Aggivessana, avijjākhandhena Jayaseno rājakumāro āvaṭṭo nivuṭṭo ovuṭṭo pariyaṇaddho. So vata yaññi taññi nekkhammena nātābbaññi nekkhammena datthābbaññi nekkhammena pattābbaññi nekkhammena sacclukātābbaññi, taññi vata Jayaseno rājakumāro kāmamajjhe vasanto kāmāni paribhuñjanto kāmavitakkehi khajjamāno kāmāparijñeha paridāyhamāno³ kāmāpariya-saṇāya ussukko āhassati vā dakkhati vā sacchehi vā karissatthi n' etaññi tthiññi vijjati.⁴

Sace kho taññi, Aggivessana, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa⁵ ime dve upamā patibhāsiyyāññi, anācchariyaññi te Jayaseno rājakumāro pasādeyya pāsaṇṇo ca te passannākāraññi kareyyāti.

Kuto pana maññi, bhante, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa⁶ ime dve upamā patibhāsiyyāññi anācchariyā pubbe assuta-pubbā seyyathāpi Bhagavantā ti?

¹ So S¹ B², S¹ āvaṭṭo, S² āvaṭṭo ² S¹ om : these three words
³ S¹ om : these two words ⁴ So S¹, S² S³ vijjati

Seyyathāpi, Aggivessana, rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto¹ nāgavanikaṃ āmanteti: Tvaṃ,² samma nāgavanika, rañño nāgaṃ abhiruhitvā nāgavanikaṃ pavasitvā āraññakaṃ nāgaṃ atipassitvā rañño nāgassa gīvāya³ upanibandhāhīti. Evaṃ devāti kho, Aggivessana, nāgavaniko rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa paṭissutvā rañño nāgaṃ abhiruhitvā nāgavanikaṃ pavasitvā āraññakaṃ nāgaṃ atipassitvā rañño nāgassa gīvāya upanibandhati; tam enaṃ rañño nāgo abbhokāsakaṃ nīharati, ettāvata ca⁴ kho, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo abbhokāsakaṃ gato hoti; etagedhā⁵ hi, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo⁶ yadidaṃ nāgavanikaṃ; tam enaṃ nāgavaniko rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa āroceti Abbhokāsagato kho, deva, āraññako nāgo ti; tam enaṃ rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto hatthidamakaṃ āmanteti. Ehi tvaṃ, samma hatthidamaka, āraññakaṃ nāgaṃ damayāhi āraññakānaṃ c' eva silānaṃ abhinimma-danāya āraññakānaṃ c' eva sarasānikappānaṃ abhinimma-danāya āraññakānaṃ c' eva darathakīlamathapariḷāhānaṃ abhinimmadanāya gāmate abhiramāpanāya manussakantesu sīlesu samādapanāyāti. Evaṃ devāti kho, Aggivessana, hatthidamako rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa paṭissutvā mahantaṃ thambakaṃ paṭhaviyaṃ mikkhitvā āraññakassa nāgassa gīvāya upanibandhati āraññakānaṃ c' eva silānaṃ abhinimmadanāya āraññakānaṃ c' eva sarasānikappānaṃ abhinimmadanāya āraññakānaṃ c' eva darathakīlamathapariḷāhānaṃ abhinimmadanāya gāmate abhiramāpanāya manussakantesu sīlesu samādapanāya; tam enaṃ hatthidamako yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukkhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujana-manāpā tathārūpāhi vācāhi samudācarati. Yato kho, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo hatthidamakassa yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukkhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā

¹ So S^{vy}; Si m—ito.² Si ehi tvaṃ.³ Si gīvāyaṃ.⁴ Si omits ca⁵ So S^{vy} Bu (etagedhā ti etasmim pavatte

gedhā); Si ettha gedhā.

⁶ Si ār—ā nāgā.

kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako bhojane mattaññū hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvam, bhikkhu, jāgariyaṃ anuyutto viharāhi, divasaṃ caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyā paṭhamam yāmaṃ caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyā majjhimam yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyam kappeyyāsi pāde pādāṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññāṃ manasikaritvā, rattiyā pacchimam yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehīti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvam, bhikkhu, satisampajaññena sammānāgato hohi, abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī sammūṇṇite pasārite sampajānakārī saṃghātipattacīvaradhārāṇe sampajānakārī asite pīte khāyite sampajānakārī uccārapassāvakaṃme sampajānakārī gate thite nismne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhave sampajānakārī hohīti.¹ Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako satisampajaññena sammānāgato hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvam, bhikkhu, vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhaja araṇṇaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ tū. So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ; so pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhuytvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇḍhāya parimukhaṃ satum upaṭṭhapetvā; so abhiyyhaṃ loke pahāya vigaṭābhuyhena cetasā viharati abhiyyhāya cittaṃ parisodheti byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtabhūtanukampī byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti, thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigaṭathīnamiddho viharati āloka-saññī sato sampajāno thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajhattaṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti, vicī-

¹ S^h hoti, S^v hohi

nañ vedanānañ dukkhānañ tippānañ kharānam¹ kaṭukā-
nañ asātānañ amanāpānañ pāṇaharānañ adhivāsakajātiko²
hoti sabbarāgadosamohanihitaninnītakasāvo³ āhuneyyo pā-
huneyyo⁴ dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttarañ puññak-
khettañ lokassāti.

Mahallako ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo adanto avinīto
kālañ karoti, Adantamaraṇaṇi mahallako rañño nāgo⁵
kālakato tveva⁶ saṅkhañ gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggi-
vessana, rañño nāgo; daharo ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo
adanto avinīto kālañ karoti, Adantamaraṇaṇi daharo rañño
nāgo kālakato tveva saṅkhañ gacchati—Evam eva kho,
Aggivessana, therō ce pi bhikkhu akhīṇāsavo kālañ karoti,
Adantamaraṇaṇi therō bhikkhu kālakato tveva saṅkhañ
gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu; navo ce
pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu akhīṇāsavo kālañ karoti, Adanta-
maraṇaṇi navo bhikkhu kālakato tveva saṅkhañ gacchati.
Mahallako ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo sudanto suvinīto
kālañ karoti, Dantamaraṇaṇi mahallako rañño nāgo kālakato
tveva saṅkhañ gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggivessana,
rañño nāgo; daharo ce pi, Aggivesanna, rañño nāgo sudanto
suvinīto kālañ karoti, Dantamaraṇaṇi daharo rañño nāgo
kālakato tveva saṅkhañ gacchati.—Evam eva kho, Aggi-
vessana, therō ce pi bhikkhu khīṇāsavo kālañ karoti,
Dantamaraṇaṇi therō bhikkhu kālakato tveva saṅkhañ
gacchati, majjhimo ce pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu; navo ce
pi, Aggivesanna, bhikkhu khīṇāsavo kālañ karoti, Danta-
maraṇaṇi navo bhikkhu kālakato tveva saṅkhañ gacchatīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Aciravato sama-
puddeso Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandīti.

DANTABHŪMISUTTAM PAṢCAMAṆ.

¹ Si omits.

rāgadosamohāni.

S² and Bu, adds mato.

² So S²; Si adhivāsikaj

⁴ Si āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo.

⁶ Si and (infra) S² t' eva.

³ S² Sabla-

⁵ Si, unlike

S² and Bu, adds mato.

126.

Evam me sutāṃ Ekāṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho āyasmā Bhūmijo pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Jayasenassa rājakumārassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro yen' āyasmā Bhūmijo ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmatā Bhūmijena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaṇīyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jayaseno rājakumāro āyasmantaṃ Bhūmijaṃ etad avoca:—Santi. bho Bhūmija, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino. Āsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caratī,¹ abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caratī, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; āsaṃ ca² anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caratī, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caratī, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāyāti Idha bho Bhūmija satthā kuṃvādī³ kimakkhāyī tī?

Na kho me taṃ, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukhā sutāṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitāṃ Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ Bhagavā evaṃ vyākareyya.—Āsaṃ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyaṃ caratī, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; anasaṃ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyaṃ caratī, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; āsaṃ ca⁴ anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyaṃ caratī, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyaṃ caratī, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya. Āsaṃ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyaṃ caratī, abhabbo phalassa

¹ So S^v; Sī carantī abhabbā throughout ² So Sī throughout, and S^v sts; S^v generally āsaṃ ce pi anāsaṃ ce pi. Bu āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ cāti kālena āsaṃ kālena anāsaṃ ³ Sī adds Kimdiṭṭhi bere and evandiṭṭhi infra. ⁴ S^v Sī add pi here and infra.

adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyañ carati, bhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; āsañ¹ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyañ carati, bhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyañ carati, bhabbo phalassa adhigamāyāti. Na kho me tañ, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukhā suttañ sammukhā paṭiggahitañ, tñānañ ca kho etañ vijjati yañ Bhagavā evañ vyākareyyāti.

Sace kho bhoto Bhūmijassa satthā evaṃvādī evamakkhāyī, addhā bhoto Bhūmijassa satthā sabbesaṃ yeva puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānañ muddhānañ² maññe āhacca tiṭṭhatīti. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro āyasmantañ Bhūmijañ saken' eva thālipākena parivasi.

Atha kho āyasmā Bhūmijo pacchābbhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantañ abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho āyasmā Bhūmijo Bhagavantañ etad avoca.—Idhāhañ, bhante, pubbaṇhasamayañ nivāsetvā pattaci-varaṃ ādāya yena Jayasenassa rājakumārassa nivesanañ ten' upasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdhi. Atha kho, bhante, Jayaseno rājakumāro jenāhañ ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā mama³ saddhūñ sammodi sammodanīyañ kathañ sārāṇīyañ vītisāretvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho, bhante, Jayaseno rājakumāro mañ etad avoca: Santi, bho Bhūmija, eke . . . satthā evaṃvādī kimakkhāyī ti? Evañ vutte ahañ, bhante, Jayasenañ rājakumārañ etad avoca: Na kho me tañ, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukhā . . . maññe āhacca tiṭṭhatīti. Kacci,⁴ bhante, evañ puṭṭho evañ vyākaramāno vuttavādī c' eva Bhagavato homi, na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi dhammaṃ cañudhammañ vyākaraṃ na ca koci sahadhammiko vādanuvādo⁵ gārayhañ tñānañ āgacchatīti?

¹ Si so āsañ. ² So Si; S^v buddhānam. ³ So S^v; Si mayā. ⁴ Si kacciham. ⁵ S^v vādanuvāto Cl vol II, p. 127.

Taggha tvaṃ, Bhūmija, evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vjākara-
māno vuttavādi c' eva Bhagavato ¹ hosi na ca maṃ abhūtena
abbhācikkhasi dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaroṣi na ca
keci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āga-
chati.

Ye hi keci, Bhūmija, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā
micchādittthino micchāsuiṃkappā micchāvācā micchākam-
mantā micchā-ājīvā micchāvāyāmā micchāsati² micchā-
samādhino,³ te⁴ āsāṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti,
abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsavaṃ ce pi karitvā
brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya;
āsāṃ ca anāsāṃ ce pi . . . adhigamāya; n' ev' āsāṃ nānāsāṃ
ce pi . . . adhigamāya. Tvaṃ kissa hetu? Ayaṃ hi h' esā,⁵
Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso telatthiko telagavesi tela-
pariyesanaṃ caramāno vālikāṃ doniyā ākiritvā udakena
paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ piḷeyya; āsāṃ ce pi karitvā
vālikāṃ doniyā ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ parippho-
sakaṃ piḷeyya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya; anāsāṃ ce
karitvā vālikāṃ doniyā ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ
paripphosakaṃ piḷeyya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya; āsāṃ
ca anāsāṃ ce pi karitvā vālikāṃ doniyā udakena parippho-
sakaṃ paripphosakaṃ piḷeyya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya;
n' ev' āsāṃ nānāsāṃ ce pi karitvā vālikāṃ doniyā ākiritvā
udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ piḷeyya, abhabbo
telassa adhigamāya. Tvaṃ kissa hetu? Ayaṃ hi h' esā,⁶
Bhūmija, telassa, adhigamāya.—Evaṃ eva kho, Bhūmija,
ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādittthi micchā-
suiṃkappā . . . micchāsamādhino, te āsāṃ ce pi karitvā
brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya;
anāsāṃ ce pi . . . adhigamāya; āsāṃ ca anāsāṃ ce pi . . .
adhigamāya; n' ev' āsāṃ nānāsāṃ ce pi . . . adhigamāya.

¹ Si me.² So Si; S² m—i, and supra micchādittthi.³ So Si; S² m—dhi.⁴ S² add ce.⁵ Si 'throughoutand S² etc. ayoniso; Si omits hesi. Cf. Childers sub voce
yoniso.⁶ Si omits.

Taṁ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso khīratthiko khīragavesi khīrapariyesanaṁ caramāno gāviṇṇ taruṇavacchaṁ visāpato āviñjeyya; āsaṁ ce pi karitvā gāviṇṇ taruṇavacchaṁ visāpato āviñjeyya, abhabbo khīrassa adhigamāya; anāsaṁ ce pi karitvā—pe—n' ev' āsaṁ nānāsaṁ ce pi karitvā gāviṇṇ taruṇavacchaṁ visāpato āviñjeyya, abhabbo khīrassa adhigamāya. Taṁ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, khīrassa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādīṭṭhī—pe—micchāsamaṇādhino, te āsaṁ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṁ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṁ ce pi karitvā; āsaṁ ca anāsaṁ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsaṁ nānāsaṁ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṁ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taṁ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso nonītattthiko¹ nonīttagavesi nonītapariyesanaṁ caramāno udakaṁ kalase āsiñcivā matthena āviñjeyya, āsaṁ ce pi karitvā udakaṁ kalase āsiñcivā matthena āviñjeyya, abhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya, anāsaṁ ce pi karitvā; āsaṁ ca anāsaṁ ce pi karitvā, n' ev' āsaṁ nānāsaṁ ce pi karitvā udakaṁ kalase āsiñcivā matthena āviñjeyya, abhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya. Taṁ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija,² nonītassa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādīṭṭhī—pe—micchāsamaṇādhino, te āsaṁ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṁ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṁ ce pi karitvā; āsaṁ ca anāsaṁ ce pi karitvā, n' ev' āsaṁ nānāsaṁ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṁ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taṁ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso aggatthiko aggtagavesi aggpariyesanaṁ caramāno allaṁ katṭhaṁ sasnehaṁ uttarā-

¹ Si navanītattthiko, &c.
kho Bhūmija.

² Si here, and in next passage,

bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso khīratthiko khīragavesī khīrapariyesanañ caramāno gāviñ taruṇavacchariñ thanato āviñjeyya, āsañ ce karitvā gāviñ taruṇavacchariñ thanato āviñjeyya, bhabbo khīrassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā . . . khīrassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Yoni h' esa, Bhūmija, khīrassa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammāditthi—pe—sammāsamādhuno, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmācariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Yoni h' esa, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso nonītatthiko nonītagavesī nonītapariyesanañ caramāno dadhiñ kaḷase āsiñcivā matthena āviñjeyya, āsañ ce pi karitvā dadhiñ kaḷase āsiñcivā matthena āviñjeyya, bhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā dadhiñ kaḷase āsiñcivā matthena āviñjeyya, bhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, nonītassa adhigamāya —Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammāditthi—pe—sammāsamādhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso aggatthiko aggagavesī aggipariyesanañ caramāno sukkhañ kaṭṭhañ koḷapañ uttarāraṇiñ ādāya abhūmattheyya, bhabbo aggaṣṣa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā sukkhañ kaṭṭhañ koḷapañ

ruddhiassa pāde sirasā vandāhi evañ ca vadehi¹:—Pañcakaṅgo, bhante, thapati āyasmato Anuruddhassa pāde sirasā vandati evañ ca vadeti: Adhivāsetu kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa svātanāya attacattuttho bhattaṃ; yena ca kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho pagevatarāṃ² āgaccheyya, Pañcakaṅgo thapati bahukicco bahukaraṇiyo rājakaraṇiyeṇāti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho so puriso Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa paṭissutvā yen' āyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasāṃkamī, upasāṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avoca. Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmato Anuruddhassa pāde sirasā vandati evañ ca vadeti: Adhivāsetu kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa svātanāya attacattuttho bhattaṃ; yena ca kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho pagevatarāṃ āgaccheyya, Pañcakaṅgo thapati bahukicco bahukaraṇiyo rājakaraṇiyeṇāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Anuruddho tuṇhībhaveṇa. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho tassā rattiya accayena pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasāṃkamī, upasāṃkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ paṇitena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi.³ Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ bhuttāvurū onītapattipāṇurū aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avoca.—Idha,⁴ bhante, therā bhikkhū upasāṃkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu Appamāṇaṃ, gahapati, cetovimuttiṃ bhāvehīti, ekacce therā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Mahaggataṃ, gahapati, cetovimuttiṃ bhāvehīti. Yā cayam, bhante, appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatā cetovimutti,—ime dhammā nānatthā⁵ c' eva

¹ Si S^{vy} omit these three words here but not infra.

² So

Si (bis) and S^v infra, S^k (bis) and S^v here pagetaram

³ S^{vy} repeat this sentence.

⁴ Si inserts mam

⁵ So Bu

S^{vy}, Si nānatthā, &c.

nānābyañjanā ca² udāhu ekaṭṭhā, byañjanam eva nānan ti²

Tena hi, gahapati,¹ tam yev' ettha paṭibhātu, apannakan³ te ito bhaviṣsatīti.

Mayham kho, bhante, evam hoti : Yā cāyam³ appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatā cetovimutti, ime dhammā ekaṭṭhā byañjanam eva nānan ti.

Yā cāyam, gahapati, appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatā cetovimutti, ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca. Tad aminā p' etam,⁴ gahapati, pariāyena vedītabbham, yathā⁵ ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca.

Katamā ca, gahapati, appamāṇā cetovimutti? Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catuttham itī uddhamadhotiriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharivā viharati ; karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ; muditāsahagatena cetasā . upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharivā . . . viharati —Ayaṁ vuccati, gahapati, appamāṇā cetovimutti.

Katamā, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti? Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā ekam rukkhamūlam mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati.—Ayaṁ vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha,⁶ gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati.—Ayaṁ pi⁷ vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, yāvatā ekam gāmakhettaṁ mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati.—Ayaṁ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha,

¹ S^v repeat : appamāṇam . . . mahaggatam . . . bhāvehiṭi, as above. ² So Si Bu, S^v apannakan. ³ Both S^k and S^v cāram, omitting following ca. ⁴ S^v tad aminā ca tad aminā pe gahapati. ⁵ Si yathā pan' ; S^v yatha v'. ⁶ Si adds pīna here and in following sentences. ⁷ Si omits pi here and in the following sentences

gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā ekam mahārajjanī mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā mahārajjanī mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā samuddapariyantarī paṭhavīni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Iminā kho etaṃ, gahapati, pariyāyena vedittabbāni yathā ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca.

Catasso kho imā, gahapati, bhavūppattiyo. Katamā catasso? Idha,¹ gahapati, ekacco parittābhā ti² pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati; so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Parittābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati. Idha,³ gahapati, ekacco appamāṇā ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati; so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Appamāṇābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati. Idha, gahapati, ekacco saṃkiliṭṭhābhā ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati; so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Saṃkiliṭṭhābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati. Idha, gahapati, ekacco parisuddhābhā ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati, so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Parisuddhābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati. Imā kho, gahapati, catasso bhavūppattiyo.

Hoti kho so, gahapati, samayo yā tā devatā ekajjhāni sannipatanti, tesaṃ ekajjhāni sannipatitānaṃ vaṇṇanānattāni hi kho paññāyati no ca ābhānānattāni. Seyyathāpi, gahapati, puriso sambahulāni telappadīpāni⁴ ekam gharāni paveseyya, tesaṃ⁵ gharāni pavesesitānaṃ accinānattāni hi kho paññāyetha, no ca⁶ ābhānānattāni,—evam eva kho, gahapati, hoti⁶ so samayo yā tā devatā ekajjhāni san-

¹ S^v add pana ² So S^v Bu, Si parittābhāni, &c. ³ Si adds pana. ⁴ Si telappadīpāni. ⁵ Si adds ekam. ⁶ Si adds kho.

patanti, tāsāṃ ekajjhāṃ sannipatitānaṃ vaṇṇanānattaṃ hi kho paññāyati, no ca ābhānānattaṃ. Hoti kho so, gahapati, samayo yā tā devatā tato vipakkamanti, tāsāṃ tato vipakkamantīnaṃ¹ vaṇṇanānattaṃ c' eva paññāyati ābhānānattaṃ ca. Seyyathāpi, gahapati, puriso tām sambahulāṇi telappadīpāni tamhā gharā nīhareyya, tesāṃ tato nīharantānaṃ accinānattaṃ c' eva paññāyetha ābhānānattaṃ ca;—evam eva kho, gahapati, hoti so samayo yā tā devatā tato vipakkamanti tāsāṃ tato vipakkamantīnaṃ vaṇṇanānattaṃ c' eva paññāyati ābhānānattaṃ ca. Na kho, gahapati, tāsāṃ devatānaṃ evaṃ hoti: Idāṃ amhākaṃ niccan ti vā dhuvan ti vā sassatan ti vā; api ca yattha yatth' eva tā² devatā³ abhinivisanti,³ tattha tatth' eva tā devatā abhiramanti. Seyyathāpi, gahapati, makkhukānaṃ kājena⁴ vā piṭakena vā hariyamānānaṃ na evaṃ hoti: Idāṃ amhākaṃ⁵ niccan ti vā dhuvan ti vā sassatan ti vā; api ca yattha yatth' eva tā makkhukā abhinivisanti tattha tatth' eva tā makkhukā abhiramanti;—evam eva kho, gahapati, tāsāṃ devatānaṃ na evaṃ hoti. Idāṃ amhākaṃ niccan ti vā dhuvan ti vā sassatan ti vā, api ca yattha yatth' eva tā devatā abhinivisanti tattha tatth' eva tā devatā abhiramanti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Abhuyo⁶ Kaccāno āyasmantānaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avoca: Sādhu, bhante Anuruddha; atthi ca me ettha uttariṃ paṭipucchitabbhaṃ.⁷ Yā tā, bhante, devatā ābhā, sabbhā tā parittābhā? udāhu sant' ettha ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti?

Tadūgena kho, āvuso Kaccāna, sant'⁸ ettha ekaccā devatā parittābhā, santi puṇ' etth' ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti.

Ko nu kho, bhante Anuruddha, hetu ko paccayo yena tāsāṃ devatānaṃ ekaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapañnānaṃ sint'

¹ S^v v—ānāṃ.

² Si yā; S^v omits (S^v omits also the following tā).

³ So S^v Si, Bu (?) adhvāsanti. ⁴ So Si

Bu (kaccāṇi pi piṭho); S^v kaccena. ⁵ Si here as elsewhere

read idamhākaṃ. ⁶ So Si; S^v Sabhiyo. ⁷ So Si and

S^v infra, S^v here parip. ⁸ S^v santi paṇ'.

etth' ekaccā devatā parittābhā santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti?

Tena,¹ āvuso Kaccāna, taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya, tathā naṃ vāḱareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī,—imāsaṃ ubhinnāṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnāṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī,—imāsaṃ ubhinnāṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnāṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyam bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī,—imāsaṃ ubhinnāṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnāṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā

adhimuccitvā viharatī, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ mahārajjāṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, — imāsaṃ ubhinnāṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti ?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ mahārajjāṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnāṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna ? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ mahārajjāṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, imāsaṃ ubhinnāṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti ?

Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu, bhante, yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnāṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna ? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā samuddapariyantāṃ paṭhavīṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, — imāsaṃ ubhinnāṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti ?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā samuddapariyantāṃ paṭhavīṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnāṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Ayaṃ kho, āvuso Kaccāna, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena tāsāṃ devatānaṃ ekaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapannānaṃ sant' etth' ekaccā devatā parittābhā santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti

Sādhu, bhante Anuruddha ; atthi ca me ettha uttariṃ paṭipucchitabbāṃ.¹ Yāvatā, bhante, devatā ābhā, sabbā tā saṃkalīṭṭhābhā ?² udāhu sant' etth' ekaccā devatā parisud-dhābhā ti ?

¹ S² S₁ here paṭip^o. ² So S₁ ; S² saṃkalīṭṭhā here, but not infra.

Tadañgena kho, āvuso Kaccāna, sant' etth' ekaccā devatā saṅkiliṭṭhābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti.

Ko nu kho, bhante Anuruddha, hetu ko paccayo yena tāsāṃ devatānaṃ ekaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapannānaṃ sant' etth' ekaccā devatā saṅkiliṭṭhābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti?

Tena, āvuso Kaccāna, upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya p' idh' ekacco¹ viññū puriso bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānāti. Seyyathāpi, āvuso Kaccāna, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi aparisuddham² vaṭṭi³ pi aparisuddhā; so telassa pi aparisuddhattā vaṭṭiyā pi aparisuddhattā andhandhaṃ viya jhāyati, —evam eva kho, āvuso Kaccāna, idh' ekacco bhikkhu saṅkiliṭṭhābham⁴ pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati; tassa kāyaduṭṭhullam pi na suppaṭippasaddhaṃ hoti, thīnamiddham pi na susamūhataṃ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccam pi na suppaṭivinitaṃ hoti; so kāyaduṭṭhullassa pi na suppaṭippasaddhattā thīnamiddhassa pi na susamūhatattā uddhaccakukkuccassa pi na suppaṭivinitattā andhandhaṃ viya jhāyati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā saṅkiliṭṭhābhānaṃ devānaṃ sahaṃvataṃ uppajjati. Seyyathāpi, āvuso Kaccāna, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi parisuddhaṃ vaṭṭi pi parisuddhā, so telassa pi parisuddhattā vaṭṭiyā pi parisuddhattā na andhandhaṃ viya jhāyati, —evam eva kho, āvuso Kaccāna, idh' ekacco bhikkhu parisuddhābhāṃ⁵ pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati, tassa kāyaduṭṭhullam pi suppaṭippasaddhaṃ hoti, thīnamiddham pi susamūhataṃ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccam pi suppaṭivinitaṃ hoti; so kāyaduṭṭhullassa pi suppaṭippasaddhattā thīnamiddhassa pi susamūhatattā uddhaccakukkuccassa pi suppaṭivinitattā na andhandhaṃ viya jhāyati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā parisuddhābhānaṃ devānaṃ sahaṃvataṃ uppajjati.

¹ S₁ puts the following in the plural.
word

² S^v vaddhi, S^v vaddha.

³ S^v omit this.

⁴ So S₁, S^v s—bhā

⁵ So S₁, S^v parisuddhā bhikkhu parisuddhābhā ti.

Ayariṃ kho, āvuso Kaccāna, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena tāsariṃ devatānaṃ ekaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapannānaṃ sant' etth' ekaccā devatā sarūkilhṭṭhābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā tī.

Evam vutte āyasmā Abhiyo Kaccāno āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avoca:—Sādhū, bhante Anuruddha; na, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho evaṃ āha: Evam me sutan ti vā, evaṃ arahatā bhavitun ti vā; atha ca pana, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho: Evam pi tā devatā iti pi¹ devatā tveva² bhāsati Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti: Addhā āyasmatā Anuruddhena tāhi devatāhi saddhiṃ sannivutthapubbaṃ c' eva sallapitapubbaṃ ca sākacchā ca samāpajjitapubbā tī

Addhā kho te³ ayariṃ, āvuso Kaccāna, āsajja upanīyavācā bhāsita; api ca te ahaṃ vyākariissāmi Dīgharattaṃ vo me, āvuso Kaccāna, tāhi devatāhi saddhiṃ sannivutthapubbaṃ c' eva sallapitapubbaṃ ca sākacchā ca samāpajjitapubbā tī

Evam vutte āyasmā Abhiyo Kaccāno Pañcakaṅgaṃ thapetun etad avoca. Lābhā te, gahapati, suladdhaṃ te, gahapati, yaṃ tvaṃ c' eva taṃ kaṅkhādhammaṃ pahāsi yaṃ p' maṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ alatthamhā savanāyāti.

ANURUDDHASUTTĀNĀM SATTAMAṆ.

128.

¹ Evam me sutanti. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyāṃ viharatī Ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Kosambiyāṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihī vitudentā viharanti. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami upasaṃ-

¹ Si add's tā.

² Si tve

³ Si omits te.

* Cf. I. Vin. p 341

kamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam tthito kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: Idha, bhante, Kosambiyam bhikkhū bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpānnā aññamaññāni mukhasattihi vitu-dantā viharanti. Sādhū, bhante, Bhagavā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasānikamatu anukampam upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasānikam upasānikamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca: Alam, bhikkhave; mā bhaṇḍanam mā kalaham mā viggaham mā vivādan ti.

Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: Āgāmetu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassāmi; appo-sukko, bhante, Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārāni anu-yutto viharatu; mayam etena bhaṇḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca. Alam, bhikkhave; mā bhaṇḍanam mā kalaham mā viggaham mā vivādan ti. Dutiyam pi kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: Āgāmetu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassāmi; appo-sukko, bhante, Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārāni anuyutto viharatu; mayam etena bhaṇḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca. Alam, bhikkhave; mā bhaṇḍanam mā kalaham mā viggaham mā vivādan ti. Tatiyam pi kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: Āgāmetu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassāmi; appo-sukko, bhante, Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārāni anu-yutto viharatu; mayam etena bhaṇḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvarāni ādāya Kosambin^{*} piṇḍāya pāvisi, Kosambiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto senā-sanam saṁsāmetvā pattacīvarāni ādāya tthitako va imā gāthā^{*} abhāsi:—

* So S; S' Kosambiyam, as usual. * Cf I Vin. 319; Udāna p. 61, Dh. vv. 3-6, 328-330, III Jātaka 488, S.N. 7.

Puthusaddo samajano ¹	na bālo koci maññatha, ²
Sariḅhasmūh bhijjamānas- mūh	nāññam bhīyyo amaññarūh ³
Parimuttā paṇḍitā bhāsā	vācā gocarabhāṇino ⁴
Yāv' icchantī mukhāyāmañ	yena nītā na tañ vidū.
Akkocchī mañ avadhi mañ	aṇiñ mañ ahāsi me,—
Ye + tañ upanayhanti	verañ tesañ na sammati.
Akkocchī mañ avadhi mañ	aṇiñ mañ ahāsi me,—
Ye tañ na upanayhanti ⁵	verañ tesūpasammati.
Na hi verena verāni	sammantidha ⁶ kudācanañ,
Averena ca sammanti;	—esa dhammo sanantano.
Pare ca na vijānanti	Mayam ettha yamāmase; ⁷
Ye ca tattha vijānanti	tato sammanti medhagā.
Aṭṭhicchidā pāṇaharā ⁸	gavāssadhanahārino
Ratthañ vilumpamānānañ	tesam pi hoti saṅgati;
Kasmā tumhāka ⁹ no siyā?	
Sace labhetha nipakañ sahā- yāñ	saddhiñcarañ sādhuvihāri- dhīrañ,
Abhūbhuyya sabbāni pariṣsa- yāñ	careyya ten' attamano satī- mā. ¹⁰
No ce labhetha nipakañ sa- hāyāñ	saddhiñcarañ sādhuvihāri- dhīrañ,
Rājā va ratthañ vijitam pa- hāya	eko care mātāṅ' araññe va nāgo.
Ekassa caritañ seyyo,	na 'tthi bāle sahāyatā;
Eko care na ca pāpāni kayirā	appossukko mātāṅ' araññe va nāgo ti.

" Atha kho Bhagavā ṭhitako va unā gāthā bhāsivā yena
Bālakaloṇakāragāmo ten' upasāṅkami. Tena kho pana

¹ Bu : sampajāno ti samāno; Si S^v samajano. ² Bu
maññatha. ³ So Bu; Si S^v amaññatha ⁴ So S^v Bu;
Si adda ca. ⁵ So S^v; Si ye ca tañ na up ⁶ Si sammant¹
idha. ⁷ So S^v Bu; Si yamāmase ⁸ So S^v; Si
pāṇā harā (as S¹ before correction) ⁹ Si tumhākañ.
¹⁰ So S^v; Si satimā ¹¹ Cf. I. Vin. 350.

samayena āyasmā Bhagu Bālakaloṇakāragāme viharati, Addasā kho āyasmā Bhagu Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam, disvāna āsanam paññāpesi udakaṃ ca pādānam Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Āyasmā pi kho Bhagu Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Bhagum Bhagavā etad avoca: Kacci, bhikkhu, khamanīyam, kacci yāpanīyam, kacci piṇḍakena na kilamasīti?—Khamanīyam Bhagavā, yāpanīyam Bhagavā, na cāham bhante, piṇḍakena kilamāmīti.—Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Bhagum dhammīyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahānīsetvā utthāy' āsanā yena Pācīnavasādayo ten' upasāṃkamī. 'Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo² Pācīnavasādaye viharanti Addasā kho dāyapālo Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam, disvāna Bhagavantam etad avoca: Mā, samaṇa, etam dāyam pāvīsī; sant' ettha tayo kulaputtā attakāmarūpā viharanti; mā tesam aphāsum akāsīti. Assosī kho āyasmā Anuruddho dāyapālassa Bhagavatā saddhim mantayamānassa, sutvāna dāyapālam etad avoca: Mā, āvuso dāyapāla, Bhagavantam vāresi; satthā no Bhagavā anuppatto ti. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yen' āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo ten' upasāṃkamī, upasāṃkamitvā āyasmantam ca Nandiyam āyasmantam ca Kimbilam etad avoca Abhikkamath' āyasmanto, abhikkamath' āyasmanto; satthā no Bhagavā anuppatto ti. Atha kho āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo Bhagavantam paccuggantvā eko Bhagavato pattaṇṇavarāni paṭiggahesi, eko āsanam paññāpesi, eko pādodakam upaṭṭhāpesi Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane; nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Te pi kho āyasmanto Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdīmsu. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Anuruddham Bhagavā etad avoca: Kacci vo, Anuruddhā, khamanīyam, kacci yāpanīyam, kacci piṇḍakena na kilamathīti?

¹ Cf Vol I. p 205 for follg² Sī Kimbilo

khamanīyaṃ Bhagavā, yāpanīyaṃ Bhagavā, na ca mavāṃ bhante, piṇḍakena kīlamāmāti.

Kacei pana vo, Anuruddhā, samaggā sammodamānā avivadumānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharathāti?

Taggha mayam, bhante, samaggā sammodamānā avivadumānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharāmāti.

Yathākatham pana tumbe, Anuruddhā, samaggā sammodumānā avivadumānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharathāti?

Idha mayham, bhante, evam hoti. Lābhā vata me suladdham vata me yo 'ham evarūpelī¹ sabrahmacārīṇu saddhūṇu viharāmīti. Tassa mayham, bhante, imesu āvasmantesu mettāṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitāṃ āvi e' eva raho ca, mettāṃ vacīkammaṃ,² mettāṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitāṃ āvi e' eva raho ca. Tassa mayham, bhante, evam hoti. Yannūnāham sakāṃ cittaṃ nikkhipitvā mesam yeva āyasmantānaṃ citta-sa vasena vattēyyan ti. So kho aham, bhante, sakāṃ cittaṃ nikkhipitvā mesam yeva āyasmantānaṃ citta-sa vasena vattāmi. Nānā hi kho no, bhante, kāyā, ekaṃ ca pana maññe cittaṃ ti.

Āyasmā pi kho Nandiyo, āyasmā pi Kunbilo Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum: Mayham pi kho, bhante, evam hoti: Lābhā vata me suladdham vata me yo 'ham . . . *de. as above* ekaṃ ca pana maññe cittaṃ ti.

Evam kho mayam, bhante, samaggā sammodamānā avivadumānā³ khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā³ viharāmāti.

Sūdu sūdu, Anuruddhā. Kacei pana vo, Anuruddhā, appamattā ātāpino pahutattā viharathāti?

¹ Si addh. paccupaṭṭhitam āvi e' eva raho ca

eti ita

² S² here sampassantā aññā.

Taggħa mayaiṃ, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāmāti.

Yathākatham pana tumhe, Anuruddhā, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharathāti?

Idha, bhante, ambhakaṃ yo paṭhamaiṃ gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, so āsanāni paññāpeti, pāṇiyaiṃ paribhojanīyaiṃ upaṭṭhapeti, avakkārapātiniṃ [upaṭṭhapeti. Yo pacchā gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, sace hoti bhuttāvaseso, sace ākaṅkhati, bhuñjati, no ce ākaṅkhati, appaharite vā chaḍḍeti, appāṇake vā uḍake opilāpeti; so āsanāni paṭisāmeti, pāṇiyaiṃ paribhojanīyaiṃ paṭisāmeti, avakkārapātiniṃ¹ dhoṇitvā² paṭisāmeti bhattaggaṃ sammajjati. Yo passati pāṇiyaghataṃ vā paribhojanīyaghataṃ vā³ rittaiṃ tucchaiṃ, so upaṭṭhapeti, sac' assa hoti avisayhaiṃ hatthavikārena dutiyaiṃ āmantetvā hatthavilaṅghakena⁴ upaṭṭhapema Na tveva mayaiṃ, bhante, tappaccayā vācarū bhundāma. Pañcāhikaṃ kho pana mayaiṃ, bhante, sabbarattiyaiṃ⁵ dhammyā kathāya sannisi-dāma.—Evaṃ kho mayaiṃ, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāmāti.

Sādhū sādhū, Anuruddhā Atthi pana vo, Anuruddhā, evaiṃ appamattānaṃ ātāpīnaṃ pahitattānaṃ viharantānaṃ uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso⁶ adhigato phāsuvihāro ti?

Idha mayaiṃ, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā obhāsaṃ c' eva sañjānāma dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So kho pana no obhāso na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ; taṃ ca nimittaiṃ na paṭivijjhāmāti

Taiṃ kho pana vo, Anuruddhā, nimittaiṃ paṭivijjhitabhaiṃ Aham pi sudaiṃ, Anuruddhā, pubbe va sambodhā anabhīsambuddho Bodhisatto va samāno obhāsaṃ c' eva sañjānāmi dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ So kho pana me obhāso

¹ S^{tr} omit passage in brackets.

² Si omits

³ Si

substitutes vaccaḡghatam vā, which perhaps should be added to text as at I. Vin. 352.

⁴ Cf supra p 130. Si adds.

piṇḍiyaghataṃ vā paribhojanīyaghataṃ vā.

⁵ S^{tr} s—iyā.

na cirass eva antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. Tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi : Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ ti? Tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi : Vicikicchā kho me udapādi, vicikicchādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ ; so 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissatīti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsañ c' eva sañjānāmi dassanañ ca rūpānañ. So kho pana me obhāso na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. Tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi : Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ ti? Tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi : Amanasikāro kho me udapādi, amanasikārādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā, —pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi. Thīnamiddham kho me udapādi, thīnamiddhādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā, —pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi : Chambhitattāñ kho me udapādi, chambhitattādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso addhānamaggapaṭipanno, tassa ubhatopasse vadhakā uppateyyuñ,² tassa ubhatonidānañ³ chambhitattāñ uppajjeyya,—evam eva kho me, Anuruddhā, chambhitattāñ udapādi, chambhitattādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ.) So 'ham tathā kari-

¹ So Si ; S² omit pana here and generally. ² Si uppajjeyyū.

³ Si tato nidānañ ; S² ubhato tā nidānañ.

sāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattan ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā,—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi : Ubbillam¹ kho me udapādi, ubbillādhikarāṇaṃ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso ekam nidhimukhaṃ gavesanto sakideva pañca nidhimukhāni adhigaccheyya, tassa tatonidānaṃ ubbillam uppajjeyya,—evam eva kho, Anuruddhā, ubbillam kho me udapādi, ubbillādhikarāṇaṃ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ.) So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattam na ubbillan ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā,—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi : Duṭṭhullam kho me udapādi, duṭṭhullādhikarāṇaṃ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattam na ubbillam na duṭṭhullan ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā,—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi : Accāraddhaviriyam kho me udapādi, accāraddhaviriyādhikarāṇaṃ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso ubho hi hatthehi vaṭṭakam gāḷham gaṇheyya,² so tatth' eva matameyya,³—evam eva kho, Anuruddhā, accāraddhaviriyam udapādi accāraddhaviriyādhikarāṇaṃ ca . . dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ) So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattam na ubbillam na duṭṭhullam na accāraddhaviriyam ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā,—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi : Atilinaviriyam kho me

¹ So S^v Bu ; Si ubbīlam throughout.

² S^v continue :

tatth' eva pana mayham evam eva kho. ³ So Sⁱ (corr.), Bu patameyyāti mareyya (Morris MS. of R.A.S. pameyyāti mareyya)

udapādi atilīnaviriyādhikaraṇaṃ ca . . . dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso vaṭṭakam sithilam ganheyya, so tassa¹ hatthato uppateyya,—evam eva kho me, Anuruddhā, atilīnaviriyam udapādi . . . dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ.) So 'haṃ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro . . . na accāraddhaviriyam na atilīnaviriyam ti. So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad abosi: Abhiyappā kho me udapādi abhiyappādhikaraṇaṃ ca pana . . . dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So 'haṃ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . . na atilīnaviriyam na abhiyappā ti. So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Nānattasaṇṇā kho me udapādi . . . dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So 'haṃ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . . na abhiyappā na nānattasaṇṇā ti.

So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vīharanto obhāsaṃ c' eva sañjānāmi dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So kho pana me obhāso na cīrass' eva antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. Tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ ti? Tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Atinijjhāyitattaṃ kho me rūpānaṃ udapādi . . . dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So 'haṃ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . . na nānattasaṇṇā na atinijjhāyitattaṃ rūpānaṃ ti. So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā, Vicikicchā cittaṣa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā vicikiccham cittaṣa upakkilesam pajahim; Amanasikāro cittaṣa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā amanasikāram cittaṣa upakkilesam pajahim; Thīnamiddham cittaṣa upakkilesa ti . . . pajahim; Chambutattaṃ . . . pajahim; Ubbillam . . . pajahim; Duṭṭhullam . . . pajahim; Accāraddhaviriyam . . . pajahim; Atilīnaviriyam . . . pajahim; Abhiyappā . . . pajahim; Nānattasaṇṇā . . . pajahim; Atinijjhāyitattaṃ rūpānaṃ

cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā atinijjhāyitattaṃ rūpānaṃ
cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahim

So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpī pahitatto
viharanto obhāsaṃ hi kho sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni passāmi,
rūpāni hi kho passāmi na ca obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi kevalam pi
rattinū kevalam pi divasaṃ kevalam pi rattindivaṃ. Tassa
mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo
yo 'haṃ obhāsaṃ hi kho sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni
passāmi, rūpāni hi kho passāmi na ca obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi
kevalam pi rattinū kevalam pi divasaṃ kevalam pi rattin-
divaṃ ti? Tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi. Yasmim
kho ahaṃ samaye rūpanimittaṃ amanasikaritvā obhāsa-
mittaṃ manasikaromi, obhāsaṃ hi kho tamhi samaye
sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni passāmi. Yasmim panāhaṃ samaye
obhāsanimittaṃ amanasikaritvā rūpanimittaṃ manasikaromi,
rūpāni hi kho tamhi samaye passāmi na ca obhāsaṃ sañ-
jānāmi kevalam pi rattinū kevalam pi divasaṃ kevalam pi
rattindivaṃ ti

So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpī pahitatto
viharanto parittaṃ c' eva obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi parittāni ca
rūpāni passāmi, appamāṇaṃ ca obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi appa-
māṇāni ca rūpāni passāmi kevalam pi rattinū kevalam pi
divasaṃ kevalam pi rattindivaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, Anu-
ruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yo 'haṃ
parittaṃ c' eva obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi parittāni ca rūpāni
passāmi appamāṇaṃ c' eva obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi appamāṇāni
ca rūpāni passāmi kevalam pi rattinū kevalam pi divasaṃ
kevalam pi rattindivaṃ ti? Tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā,
etad ahoṣi: Yasmim kho samaye paritto samādhī hoti,
parittam me tamhi samaye cakkhu hoti; so 'haṃ parittena
cakkhunā parittaṃ c' eva obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi parittāni ca
rūpāni passāmi. Yasmim pana samaye apparitto me
samādhī hoti, appamāṇaṃ me tamhi samaye cakkhu hoti;
so 'haṃ appamāṇena cakkhunā appamāṇaṃ c' eva obhāsaṃ
sañjānāmi appamāṇāni ca rūpāni passāmi kevalam pi rattinū
kevalam pi divasaṃ kevalam pi rattindivaṃ ti Yato kho

me, Anuruddhā, Vicikicchā cittaṣṣa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā vicikicchā cittaṣṣa upakkilesa pahīno ahosi; Amanasikāro cittaṣṣa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā amanasikāro cittaṣṣa upakkilesa pahīno ahosi; Thīnamiddhā . . . pahīno ahosi, Chāmbhūtattā . . . pahīno ahosi; Ubbīlā . . . pahīno ahosi, Duṭṭhullā . . . pahīno ahosi; Accā-raddhaviṛiyā . . . pahīno ahosi; Atilīnaviṛiyā . . . pahīno ahosi, Abhiyappā . . . pahīno ahosi; Nānattasaññā . . . pahīno ahosi, Atinijjhāyitattā rūpānaṁ cittaṣṣa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā atinijjhāyitattā rūpānaṁ cittaṣṣa upakkilesa pahīno ahosi. Tassa mayhā, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi. Ye kho me cittaṣṣa upakkilesā,¹ te me 'pahinā. Handa dānānaṁ tividhena samādhinā bhāvemīti.² So kho ahaṁ, Anuruddhā, savitakkam pi savicāraṁ samādhinā bhāvesuṁ, avitakkam pi vicāramattaṁ samādhinā bhāvesuṁ, avitakkam pi avicāraṁ samādhinā bhāvesuṁ, sappītikam pi samādhinā bhāvesuṁ, nippītikam pi samādhinā bhāvesuṁ, sātasahagatam pi samādhinā bhāvesuṁ, upekhāsahagatam pi samādhinā bhāvesuṁ. Yato kho me, Anuruddhā, savitakko³ savicāro samādhi bhāvito ahosi, avitakko vicāramatto samādhi bhāvito ahosi, avitakko avicāro samādhi bhāvito ahosi, sappītiko pi samādhi bhāvito ahosi, nippītiko³ pi samādhi bhāvito ahosi, upekhāsahagato samādhi bhāvito ahosi, nāṇaṁ ca pana me dassanaṁ udapādi: Akuppā me vimutti, ayam antimā jāti, na 'tthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinandīti.

UPAKKILESASUTTAM⁴ + ATṬHAMAM.

¹ MSS. upakkilesa.
in each clause.
Upakkilesayasuttam

² Si bhāvesuṁ ti. ³ Si adds pi
⁴ So Si Bu, S^v (cf. title of No. 131)

129.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvathiyaṃ viharatī Jetavane Anāthapaṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesī: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Tiṇ' imāni, bhikkhave, bālassa bālalakkhaṇāni bālani-mittāni bālapadānāni.¹ Katamāni tiṇi? Idha, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca hotī dubbhāsītabhāsī dukkatakammakārī.² No ce taṃ, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca abhavissa dubbhāsītabhāsī dukkatakammakārī, kena na³ paṇḍitā jāneyyū. Bālo ayaṃ bhavaṃ asappuriso ti⁴ Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca hotī dubbhāsītabhāsī dukkatakammakārī, tasmā na⁵ paṇḍitā jānanti: Bālo ayaṃ bhavaṃ asappuriso ti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo tividhaṃ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, bālo sabhāyaṃ vā nisinno hotī rathiyā⁶ vā nisinno hotī siṅghātake vā nisinno hotī, tatra ce⁷ jano tajaṃ tassāruppaṃ kathaṃ manteti, sace, bhikkhave, bālo pāṇātipātī hotī adinnādāyī hotī kāmesu micchācārī hotī musāvādī hotī surāmeraya-majjapamādaṭṭhāyī hotī, tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evaṃ hotī: Yaṃ kho jano tajaṃ tassāruppaṃ kathaṃ manteti, saṃvijjante te ca dhammā mayī ahaṃ ca tesu dhammesu sandissāmīti.—Idaṃ, bhikkhave, bālo paṭhamāṃ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti

⁶ Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bālo passati rājāno coraṃ āgucāruṃ gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā⁷ kārente kasāhi pi

¹ So S¹ Bu, Si S² bālap. ² Si dukkaṭak as in I Ang 102
Si also inserts ca after and before this word both here and infra
³ So S², Si ke nam here and infra. ⁴ So S², Si rathiyā Cf
vol. II. 108. ⁵ So S² Bu; Si omits. ⁶ Cf for this list I
Anguttara 47, Mūlinda 197. ⁷ So S¹, S² k—karaṇā here,
but k—karaṇā sts. infra.

tālente, vettehi pi tālente, addhaḍaṇḍakehi pi tālente, hattham pi chindante, pādam pi chindante, hatthapādam pi chindante, kaṇṇam pi chindante, nāsam pi chindante, kannanāsam pi chindante, bilaṅgathālikam pi karonte, sankhamuṇḍikam pi karonte, Rāhumukham pi karonte, jotimālikam pi karonte, hatthapaṇṇotikam pi karonte, eraka-vattikam pi karonte, cīrakavāsikam pi karonte, eṇeyyakam pi karonte, baḷisamañsīkam pi karonte, kahāpaṇakam pi karonte, khāīpatacchīkam pi karonte, paḷighapaṇivattikam pi karonte, palālapīṭhakam pi karonte, tāttena¹ pi telena osuñcante, sunakhehi khādāpente, jīvantam pi sūle uttāsente, asinā pi sīsam chindante. Tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evaṃ hoti Yathārūpānam kho pāpakānam kammānam hetu rājāno coram āgucārū gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārenti kasāhi pi tālenti, vettehi pi tālenti, addhaḍaṇḍakehi pi tālenti,² hattham pi chindanti, pādam pi chindanti, hatthapādam pi . asinā pi sīsam chindanti,—vijjante te ca dhammā mayi, abhū ca tesu dhammesu sandissāmi. Mañ ce pi rājāno jāneyyūmi, mam pi rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kāreyyūmi, kasāhi pi tāleyyūmi, vettehi pi tāleyyūmi,³ asinā pi chindeyyun ti —Idam pi, bhikkhave, bālo dutiyam dīṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, balāṃ piṭṭhasamāruḷham³ vā mañcasamāruḷham vā chamāya⁴ vā semānam yāni 'ssa pubbe pāpakāni kammāni kāyena duccarītāni vācāya duccarītāni manasā duccarītāni, tāni 'ssa tamhi samaye olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahantānam pabbatakūṭānam chāyā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭhavīyā olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, balāni piṭṭhasamāruḷham vā mañcasamāruḷham vā chamāya vā semānam yāni 'ssa pubbe pāpa-

¹ Si tālenti—pe—asina pi sisam chindanti ² Si tāleyyum
—pe—jīvantam pi sūle uttāseyyum, asinā sīsam chindeyyun ti.
³ So S², Si p—uḷham, throughout. ⁴ Si chamāyam.

kāni kammāni katāni kāyena duccaritāni vācāya duccaritāni manasā duccaritāni tāni 'ssa tamhi samaye olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evaṃ hoti. Akataṃ vata me kalyāṇaṃ akataṃ kusalaṃ akataṃ bhīruttaṇaṃ, kataṃ pāpaṃ kataṃ luddaṃ kataṃ kibbisāṃ; yāvataṃ hoti akatakalyāṇānaṃ akatakusalānaṃ akatabhīruttaṇānaṃ katapāpānaṃ kataluddānaṃ katakibbisānaṃ gati, taṃ gatiṃ pecca gacchāmi. So socati kīlāmatī paridevatī, urattāliṃ kandatī sammohaṃ āpajjati.—Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bālo tatīyaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Sa kho so bhikkhu bālo kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccaritaṃ caritva manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Yaṃ kho taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya: Ekaṃ taṃ anīṭhaṃ ekaṃ taṃ akantaṃ ekaṃ taṃ amanāpan ti nirayaṃ eva etaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: Ekaṃ taṃ anīṭhaṃ ekaṃ taṃ akantaṃ ekaṃ taṃ amanāpan ti. Yāvañcidaṃ, bhikkhave, upamā pi na sukarā jāva dukkhā nirayā ti.

Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantāṃ etaṃ avoca. Sakkā pana me, bhante, upamā kātun ti?

Sakkā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, coraṃ āgucārīṃ gahetvā rañño dasseyyuṃ. Ayaṃ te, deva, cora āgucārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti, tam enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya. Gacchatha bho maṃ purisaṃ pubbaṇhasamayāṃ sattisatena hanathāti; tam enaṃ pubbaṇhasamayāṃ sattisatena haneyyūṃ. Atha rājā majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ evaṃ vadeyya: Ambho kathaṃ so puriso ti? —Tath' eva deva jīvātīti.—Tam enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya. Gacchatha bho taṃ purisaṃ majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ sattisatena hanathāti; tam enaṃ majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ sattisatena haneyyūṃ. Atha rājā sāyaṇhasamayāṃ evaṃ vadeyya. Ambho kathaṃ so puriso ti? —Tath' eva deva jīvātīti.—Tam enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya. Gacchatha bho taṃ purisaṃ sāyaṇhasamayāṃ sattisatena hanathāti; tam enaṃ sāyaṇ-

hasamayāṇi sattisatena haneyyūhi. Taṇhi kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Apī nu so puriso tihi sattisatehi haññamāno tatonidānaṇi dukkhaṇi domanassaṇi paṭisaṇivediyethāti?

Ekissā pi, bhante, sattiyā haññamāno so puriso tatonidānaṇi dukkhaṇi domanassaṇi paṭisaṇivediyetha; ko pana vādo tihi sattisatehīti?

Atha kho Bhagavā parittaṇi pāṇimattaṇi pāsāpāṇi gahetvā bhikkhū āmantesi: Taṇhi kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Katamo nu kho mahantataro,—yo cāyaṇi mayā paritto pāṇimatto pāsāṇo gahito Himavā vā pabbatarājā ti?

Appamatto kho ayaṇi, bhante, Bhagavatā paritto pāṇimatto pāsāṇo gahito, Himavantaṇi pabbatarājānaṇi upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhim¹ pi na upeti.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yaṇi so puriso tihi sattisatehi haññamāno tatonidānaṇi dukkhaṇi domanassaṇi paṭisaṇivedeti, taṇhi nerayikassa² upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upeti. Tam enaṇi, bhikkhave, nirayapālā pañcaviḍhabandhanan nāma kāranaṇi karonti; tattāṇi ayokhīlaṇi hatthe gamenti tattāṇi ayokhīlaṇi dutiye hatthe gamenti tattāṇi ayokhīlaṇi pāde gamenti tattāṇi ayokhīlaṇi dutiye pāde gamenti, tattāṇi ayokhīlaṇi majjhe uasmiṇi gamenti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti; na ca tāva kālāṇi karoti yāva na taṇi pāpaṇi kammaṇi byantihoti. Tam enaṇi nirayapālā saṇvesetvā³ kūṭhārīhi⁴ tacchanti. So tattha dukkhā tippa⁵ kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālāṇi karoti yāva na taṇi pāpaṇi kammaṇi byantihoti. Tam enaṇi, bhikkhave, nirayapālā uddhaṇi pādaṇi adho sirāṇi ṭhapetvā vāsīhi tacchanti. So tattha⁶—pe—yāva na taṇi pāpaṇi kammaṇi byantihoti. Tam enaṇi, bhikkhave, nirayapālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya paṭhavīyā sampajjaḥṭṭāya⁷ saṇjotibhūtāya⁸ sārenti pi

¹ So Bu and S^v infra, S₁, and S^v here, upanidham. ² S₁ nirayassa dukkham. ³ Bu s—itvā, S₁ samvedhotvā. ⁴ S₁ kudhārīhi. ⁵ S₁ tippa—pe—byantihoti. ⁶ S₁ adds dukkhā tippā, and omits yāva . . . kammam. ⁷ S^v sajot.

paccāsārenti pi. So tattha—pe—yāva na¹ taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā mahantaṃ aṅgarapabbataṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sañjotibhūtaṃ āropenti pi oropenti pi. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭuka vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapāla uddhaṃ pādaṃ adhosiraṃ gahe tvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipanti ādittāya sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya. So tattha pheṇuddehakaṃ paccati. So tattha pheṇuddehakaṃ paccamāno sakim pi uddhaṃ gacchati, sakim pi adho gacchati, sakim pi tiriyaṃ. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā Mahāniraye pakkhipanti. So kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayo catukkaṇṇo catudvāro vibbatta bhāgaso mito ayopākārapariyanto ayasā paṭikujjito; tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yutā samantā yojanasataṃ pharivā tiṭṭhati sabbaḍā²

Anekapariyāyena pi kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayakathaṃ katheyyaṃ, yāvañceidaṃ, bhikkhave, na sukaṃ akkhānena pāpuṇituaṃ yāva dukkhā nirayā.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā tiṇabhakkhā. Te allāni pi tiṇāni sukkāni dantullahakaṃ khādanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā tiṇabhakkhā?—Assā goṇā gadrabhū ajā mīgā, ye vā paṇ' aṇṇe pi keci tiracchānagatā pāṇā tiṇabhakkhā. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā tesāṃ sattānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati ye te sattā tiṇabhakkhā.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā gūṭhabhakkhā; te dūrato va gūṭhagandhaṃ ghāyitvā dhāvanti: Ettha bhuñjissāma, ettha bhuñjissāmāti. Seyyathāpi nāma brāhmaṇā āhutigandhena³ dhāvanti: Ettha bhuñjissāma, ettha bhuñjissāmāti,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, santi tiracchānagatā pāṇā gūṭhabhakkhā; te dūrato va gūṭha-

¹ See note 4 p 183

² So S₁; S₂ ahūti Cf. S.N., p 21.

gandham ghāyitvā dhāvanti Ettha bhuñjissāma, ettha bhuñjissāmāti Katame ca, bhikkhave, tīracchānagatā pāṇā gūṭhabhakkhā?—Kukkuṭā sūkarā soṇā sīgālā, ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tīracchānagatā pāṇā gūṭhabhakkhā. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā tesam sattānam saṃvayatanam uppajjati ye te sattā gūṭhabhakkhā

Santi, bhikkhave, tīracchānagatā pāṇā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tīracchānagatā pāṇā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti?—Kiṭṭā pulavā gaṇḍuppādā ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tīracchānagatā pāṇā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā tesam sattānam saṃvayatanam uppajjati ye te sattā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti

Santi, bhikkhave, tīracchānagatā pāṇā udakasmim jāyanti udakasmim jīyanti udakasmim mīyanti Katame ca, bhikkhave, tīracchānagatā pāṇā udakasmim jāyanti udakasmim jīyanti udakasmim mīyanti?—Macchā kacchapā suṇsumārā ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tīracchānagatā pāṇā udakasmim jāyanti udakasmim jīyanti udakasmim mīyanti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā tesam sattānam saṃvayatanam uppajjati ye te sattā udakasmim jāyanti udakasmim jīyanti udakasmim mīyanti

Santi, bhikkhave, tīracchānagatā pāṇā asucismim jāyanti asucismim jīyanti asucismim mīyanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tīracchānagatā pāṇā asucismim jāyanti asucismim jīyanti asucismim mīyanti?—Ye te, bhikkhave, sattā pūtimacche vā jāyanti pūtimacche vā jīyanti pūtimacche vā mīyanti; pūtikupāpe vā, pūtikummāse vā; candanikāya vā; oḷigalle¹ vā jāyanti—pe²—. Sa kho so, bhikkhave,

¹ So all MSS

² Si adds. ye vā pan' . . mīyanti

bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedaṁ parāni maraṇā tesāni sattānaṁ saṁvayataṁ uppajjati ye te sattā asuciśminī jīyanti asuciśminī jīyanti asuciśminī mīyanti.

Anekapaṇīyāyena pi kho ahaṁ, bhikkhave, tīracchāna-yonikathāṁ katheyyaṁ, yāvaṁ c' idaṁ, bhikkhave, na sukaraṁ akkhānena pāpuṇituṁ yāva dukkhā tīracchāna-yoni.

Seyyathāpi puriso, bhikkhave, ekacchigalaṁ yugāni samudde pakkhipeyya, tam enaṁ puratthimo vāto pacchi-mena saṁhareyya pacchimo vāto puratthimena saṁhareyya uttaro vāto dakkhiṇena saṁhareyya dakkhiṇo vāto uttareṇa saṁhareyya; tat' a-sa kāṇo kacchapo, so vassasatassa¹ accayena sakīni umimujjeyya.—Tañhi kum maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so kāṇo kacchapo amukasmiṁ ekacchiggaḷe yuge gīvaṁ paveseyyāti?

Yadi nūna, bhante, kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayenāti.

Khippitaraṁ kho so, bhikkhave, kāṇo kacchapo amukasmiṁ ekacchiggaḷe yuge gīvaṁ paveseyya, ato dullaḍḍhatarāhaṁ, bhikkhave, manus-sattaṁ vadāmi sakīni vinipātāgatena bīlena. Taṁ ki-sa hetu? Na h' ettha, bhikkhave, atthi dhammacariyā samacariyā kusālakariyā puññakariyā, aññamaññakādhikā ettha, bhikkhave, vattati dubbalaṁārikā². Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo sace kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena manus-sattaṁ āgacchati, yaṁ tāni nicakulāni—caṇḍālakulāni vā nesādakulāni vā veṇakulāni³ vā rathakārakulāni vā pukkusakulāni vā tathārūpe kule paccājīyati dīḍḍhe appannapīṇabhogaṇe kasiravuttike, yattha kasireṇa ghā-sacchādo lībhhati. So ca hoti dubbango duddisiko okoṭṭamako brāhṁbīdho kāṇo vā kuni vā khaṇḍo vā pakkhabhato vā na lībhī annassa pīnassa vat-

¹ S² add vassasatassassa vassasatassassa. ² So Si.
S² dubbalaḍḍhikā. ³ Si venukulāni, S² venakulāni
(I vol ii 18)

thassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapādi-peyyassa; so kāyena duccaritaṃ caratī vācāya duccaritaṃ caratī manasā duccaritaṃ caratī; so kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, akkhadhutto paṭhamen' eva kaliggaheṇa puttam pi jīyetha dāraṃ pi jīyetha sabbasāpateyyam¹ pi jīyetha, uttarim pi anubandham² nigaccheyya Appamattako so, bhikkhave, kaliggahe yam so akkhadhutto paṭhamen' eva kaliggaheṇa puttam pi jīyetha dāraṃ pi jīyetha sabbasāpateyyam pi jīyetha uttarim pi anubandham nigaccheyya. Atha kho ayam eva mahantataro kaliggahe yam so bālo kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati Ayam pi, bhikkhave, kevalaparipūrā³ bālabbhūmi.

Tin' māmi, bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni paṇḍitanimittāni paṇḍitapadānāni. Katamāni tīni? Idha, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsitaḥhāsī sukatakammakārī No ce taṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca abhaviṣsa subhāsitaḥhāsī sukatakammakārī, kena naṃ paṇḍitā jāneyyurū: Paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ sappuriso ti? Yaṃ ca kho, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsitaḥhāsī sukatakammakārī, tasmā naṃ paṇḍitā jānanti Paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ sappuriso ti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, ayaṃ paṇḍito tividhaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sukhāṃ somanassāṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sabhāya vā nisinno hoti rathiyāya vā nisinno hoti siṅghāṭake vā nisinno hoti, tatra ce⁴ jano tajjaṃ tassārūpaṃ kathaṃ manteti, sace, bhikkhave, paṇḍito pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchā-

¹ Si sabbam s

² So S^{kr} Bu ("attanā pi bandham nig");

Si andhubandham.

³ Si kevalā p here and in fine

omits; S^{kr} ca. Cf supra p 163

⁴ Si

bhikkhave, puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānaṃ cakkavattinṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu : Ehi kho mahārāja ; svāgatāṃ mahārāja ; sakaṃ te mahārāja ; anusāsa mahārājāti. Rājā cakkavattī evaṃ āha : Pāṇo na hantaḃbo, adinnaṃ nādātabbaṃ, kāmesu micchā na caṇṭabbā, musā na bhāsitaḃbā, majjaṃ na pātabbaṃ, yathābhuttaṃ¹ ca bhuñjathāti. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rañño cakkavattissa anuyuttā bhavanti². Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, cakkaratanāṃ puratthimaṃ samuddaṃ ajjhogaḃetvā paccuttaritvā dakkhiṇāṃ disaṃ pavattati — pe — dakkhiṇāṃ³ samuddaṃ ajjhogaḃetvā paccuttaritvā pacchimaṃ disaṃ pavattati—pe—pacchimaṃ³ samuddaṃ paccuttaritvā uttaraṃ disaṃ pavattati, anvadeva rājā cakkavattī saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya. Yasmiṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, padese cakkaratanāṃ paṭiṭṭhāti, tatra rājā cakkavattī vasaṃ upeti saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānaṃ cakkavattinṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu. Ehi kho mahārāja ; svāgatāṃ mahārāja ; sakaṃ te mahārāja, anusāsa mahārājāti. Rājā cakkavattī evaṃ āha : Pāṇo na hantaḃbo . . . bhuñjathāti. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno te rañño cakkavattissa anuyuttā bhavanti. Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, cakkaratanāṃ samuddapariyantaṃ paṭhaviṃ abhivajjitvā taṃ eva⁴ rājadhāniṃ paccāgantvā rañño cakkavattissa antepuradvāraḃ akkhāhataṃ maññe tiṭṭhati, rañño cakkavattissa antepuradvāraṃ upasobhayaṃānaṃ. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṃ cakkaratanāṃ pātubhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa hatthiratanāṃ pātubhavati, sabbaṃseto sattappaṭiṭṭho iddhiṃ vahaṃsāṃgamo Upasatho nāma nāgarājā. Disvāna rañño cakkavattissa cittaṃ paṣidati : Bhaddakaṃ vata bho hatthiyānaṃ, sace daṃathāṃ upeyyāti. Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave,

¹ Si yathābhuttaṃ (bis) Cl. S.B.E. xi, 253 (note) ² Si ahesuṃ. ³ Si (but not Bu) adda disaṃ ⁴ Si tam evaṃ

hatthiratanam seyyathāpi nāma bhaddo hatthājāniyo dīgharattam suparidanto, evam eva damatham upeti Bhūtapubbam, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva hatthiratanam vīmaṁsamāno pubbaṇhasamayam abhirūhitvā samuddapariyantam paṭhavim anusamīyāyivā¹ tam eva rājadhānim paccāgantvā pātarāsam akāsi. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṁ hatthiratanam pātubhavati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa assaratanam pātubhavati, sabbaseso kākasīso muñjakeso iddhimā vehāsaṅgamo Valāho² nāma assarājā. Disvāna rañño cakkavattissa cittam pasīdati : Bhaddakam vata bho assayānam sace damatham upeyyāti. Atha kho tam, bhikkhave, assaratanam seyyathāpi nāma bhaddo assājāniyo dīgharattam suparidanto, evam eva damatham upeti. Bhūtapubbam, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva assaratanam vīmaṁsamāno pubbaṇhasamayam abhirūhitvā samuddapariyantam paṭhavim anusamīyāyivā tam eva rājadhānim paccāgantvā pātarāsam akāsi. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṁ assaratanam pātubhavati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa maṇiratanam pātubhavati. So hoti maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātima aṭṭhamso suparikammakato. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, maṇiratanassa ābhā samantā yojanam phuṭā hoti. Bhūtapubbam, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva maṇiratanam vīmaṁsamāno caturaṅgimū senam sannayhitvā maṇim dhajaggaṁ āropetvā rattandhakāratimisāyam pāyāsi. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, samantā gāma ahesum, te ten' obhāseṇa kammante payojesum. Divā ti maññamānā Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṁ maṇiratanam pātubhavati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa itthiratanam pātubhavati,³ abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā nātidiḡhā nātirassā nāti-

¹ So S^{ky} ; Si anupariyāyivā
Valahako

² So S^{ky} Bu ; Si

³ Si adds sā.

kisī¹ nātithulā nātikīlī² nīccodāta atikkantā mānusañ
vaṇṇañ appattā dibbañ vaṇṇañ. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave,
itthiratanassa evarūpo kāyasamphasso hoti, seyya-
thāpi nāma tūlapicuno vā kappāsapicuno vā. Tassa kho
pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanassa site uphāni gattāni honti,
uphe sītāni gattāni honti. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave,
itthiratanassa kāyato candanagandho vāyati, mukhato
uppalagandho vāyati. Tañ kho pana, bhikkhave, itthi-
ratanañ rañño cakkavattissa pubbuṭṭhāyini hoti pacchāni-
pātini kumkārapaṭṭissāyini manāpacārinī piyavādinī. Tañ
kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanañ rājānañ cakkavattun
manasā pi no aticarati kuto³ kāyena. Rañño, bhikkhave,
cakkavattissa evarūpañ itthiratanañ pātubhavati.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa gaha-
patiratanañ pātubhavati. Tassa kammavipākajañ dibbam
cakkhu pātubhavati yena mūhin passati sassāmikam pi
assāmikam pi. So rājānañ cakkavattun upasamkamitvā
evam āha: Apposukko tvañ, deva, hohi, ahan te dhanena
dhanakaraṇīyañ karissāmīti. Bhūtapubbañ, bhikkhave,
rājā cakkavattī tam eva gahapatiratanañ vīmañsamāno
nīvañ abhirūhitvā majjhe Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotañ ogahetvā⁴
gahapatiratanañ etad avoca. Attho me, gahapati, hirañña-
suvannenāti.—Tena hi, mahārāja, ekañ tīrañ nāvā upetūti.
—Idh' eva me, gahapati, attho hiraññasuvannenāti.—Atha
kho nañ, bhikkhave, gahapatiratanañ ubbho hatthehi
udakāñ⁵ omāsitvā pūrañ hiraññasuvannassa kumbhin
uddharitvā rājānañ cakkavattun evam āha: Alam ettāvatā
mahārāja; katam ettāvatā mahārāja; pūjitam ettāvatā⁶
mahārājāti. Rājā cakkhavattī evam āha: Alam ettāvatā
gahapati; katam ettāvatā gahapati; pūjitam ettāvatā
gahapatīti. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpañ
gahapatiratanañ pātubhavati.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa pāṇḍi-

¹ Si nātikisā. Cf. vol. II. 121.

² Si nātikākkā.

³ Si adda pana.

⁴ Si S². Si ozūhitvā.

⁵ Si udake.

⁶ S² omit this line.

Ataramāno, eārathī, pesehi yathā 'hañ brāhmaṇagahapatike cīratarāñ paṣseyyan ti. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya catutthāyā iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāhi catuhi iddhīhi samannāgato hoti.

Tañ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu kho rājā cakkavattī imehi sattahi ratanehi samannāgato imāhi catuhi ca iddhīhi tatonidānañ sukhāñ somanassañ paṭisañvediyethāti?

Ekamekena pi tena, bhante, ratanena samannāgato rājā cakkavattī tatonidānañ sukhāñ somanassañ paṭisañvediyetha; ko pana vādo sattahi ratanehi catuhi ca iddhīhi?

Atha kho Bhagavā parittañ paṇimattañ pāsāṇaṇi gabetvā bhikkhū āmantesi—Tañ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Katamo nu kho mahantataro? Yo cāyañ mayā paritto paṇimatto pāsāṇo gahito Himavā vā pabbatarājā ti?

Appamattako ayañ, bhante, Bhagavatā paritto paṇimatto pāsāṇo gahito, Himavantañ pabbatarājānañ upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upetīti.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yañ ' rājā cakkavattī sattahi ratanehi catuhi ca iddhīhi tatonidānañ sukhāñ somanassañ paṭisañvedeti, tañ dībhassa sukhassa upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upeti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sace kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena manussattañ āgacchati, yañ tāni uccākulāni—khattiyamahāsālakulāni vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakulāni vā gahapatimahāsālakulāni vā—tathārūpe kule paccājāyati addhe² mahaddhane mahābhoge pahutajātarūparajate pahutavittūpakaraṇe pahutadhanadhaññe; so ca hoti abhirūpo dassaṇīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa pānassa vatthiassa yūnassa mālāgandhāvilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritāñ carati vācāya sucaritāñ carati manasā sucaritāñ carati, so

¹ S² omīti. S₁ ayañ.

² S₁ addhe

kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjati Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, akkhadhutto paṭhamen' eva kaṭaggahena mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigaccheyya. Appamattako so, bhikkhave, kaṭaggaho yaṃ so akkhadhutto paṭhamen' eva kaṭaggahena mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigaccheyya. Atha kho ayam eva tato mahantataro kaṭaggaho yaṃ so paṇḍito kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, kevalaparipūrā paṇḍitabhūmiti

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti

BĀLAPAṇḌITASUTTAM NAVAMAṆ

130.

Evam me suttaṃ Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattbiyaṃ viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesī Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca : Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dve agārā sadvārā, tattha cakkhumā puriso majhe t̥hito passeyya manusse gehaṃ pavisante pi nikkhamante pi anusañcarante pi anuvicarante pi,—evam eva kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dibbena cakkhunā visuddheva atikkantamānusaṅkena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākam-mūpage satte passāmi :—Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacī—pe—manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ upapannā Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacī—pe—manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyā-

naññ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamā-
dānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā manussesu upapannā.
Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacī—pe—
manoduccaritena ariyānaññ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā
micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ
maraṇā pettivisayaññ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā
kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacī—pe—manoduccaritena
samannāgatā ariyānaññ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchā-
diṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā
tīracchānayaññ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāya-
duccaritena . . . te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā 'apāyaññ
duggatiññ vinipātāññ nirayaññ upapannā ti.

* Tam enaññ, bhikkhave, nīrayāpālā nānābhāsu gahe tvā
Yamassa rañño dassenti [: Ariyaññ, deva, purisa ametteyyo
asāmañño abrahmañño na kule jettāpaccayī; Yamassa devo
daṇḍaññ paṇetūti.]²

Tam enaññ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā paṭhamaññ devadūtaññ
samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati : Ambho purisa,
na tvaññ addasa manussesu paṭhamaññ devadūtaññ pātubhūtaññ
ti?—So evaññ āha . Nāddasaññ, bhante ti.—Tam enaññ,
bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaññ āha . Ambho purisa, na tvaññ
addasa manussesu daharaññ kumāraññ mandaññ uttānaseyya-
kaññ sake muttakarīse palipannaññ semānaññ ti?—So evaññ
āha : Addasaññ, bhante ti.—Tam enaññ, bhikkhave, Yamo
rājā evaññ āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato
mahallakassa na³ etad abosi . Aham pi kho 'mhi jāti-
dhammo jītiññ anatīto, bandāhaññ kalyāṇaññ karomi kāyena
vācāya manasā ti?—So evaññ āha . Nāsakkhissaññ, bhante .
pamādasasññ, bhante ti.—Tam enaññ, bhikkhave, Yamo
rājā evaññ āha . Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāṇam
akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā . Taggha tvaññ, ambho purisa,
tathā karissanti yathā taññ pamattaññ . Taññ kho paññi te
etaññ pāpaññ kammaññ n' eva mātaraṃ kataññ na pītaṃ

* Cf. I. Ang. 134, and J.P.T.S. for 1885, p. 62.

* Si omit

the bracketed passage.

* Si omits here and infra

katañ na bhātārā katañ na bhagīniyā katañ na mittā-
maccehi, katañ na ñātisālohitehi katañ na samanabrāh-
maṇehi katañ na devatāhi katañ; tayā v' etañ pāpañ
kammañ katañ, tvañ ñeva etassa vipākañ paṭisañvedis-
sasīti

Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā paṭhamañ devadūtañ
samanuyuñjtvā samanugāhivā samanubhāsivā dutiyañ
devadūtañ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati.
Ambho purisa, na tvañ addasa manussesu dutiyañ deva-
dūtañ pātubhūtañ tī?—So evam āha. Nāddasañ, bhante
tī.—Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho
purisa, na tvañ addasa manussesu itthiñ vā purisañ vā
asitikañ vā navutikañ vā vassasatikañ vā jātiyā¹ jñāñ
gopānasivañkañ bhoggañ daṇḍaparāyaṇañ pavedhamāṇañ
gacchantañ āturañ gatayobbanañ khaṇḍadantañ palitake-
sañ vilūṇañ khaḍḍasirañ² valīṇañ tilakāhatagattañ tī?
—So evam āha. Addasam bhante tī.—Tam enañ, bhikkhave,
Yamo rājā evam āha. Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato
mahallakassa na etad aho si. Aham pi kho 'mhi jarādhammo
jarañ anatīto, haṇḍāham kalyāṇañ karomi kāyena vācāya
manasā tī?—So evam āha: Nāsakkhissañ, bhantē; pamā-
dassam, bhante tī.—Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam
āha. Ambho purisa, pamādatāya, na kalyāṇam akāsi
kāyena vācāya manasā; taggha tvañ, ambho purisa, tathā
karissanti yathā tañ pāmattañ. Tañ kho pana te etañ
pāpañ kammañ n' eva mātārā katañ na pitarā katañ na
bhātārā katañ na bhagīniyā katañ na mittāmaccehi katañ
na ñātisālohitehi katañ na samanabrāhmaṇehi katañ na
devatāhi katañ, tayā v' etañ pāpañ kammañ katañ; tvañ
ñeva etassa vipākañ paṭisañvedissasīti.

Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā dutiyañ devadūtañ
samanuyuñjtvā samanugāhivā samanubhāsivā tatiyañ
devadūtañ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati.

¹ S^v omīti asitikañ . . . jātiyā.

² So S₁, S^v khaḍḍa-

Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu tatiyaṃ devadū-
 taiṃ pātubhūtaṃ ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāddasaṃ bhante ti —
 Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa,
 na tvaṃ addasa manussesu itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ābādhikaṃ
 dukkhitaṃ bāhagilānaṃ sake muttakarise palipannaṃ
 semānaṃ aññehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānaṃ aññehi saṃvesiyamānaṃ
 ti?—So evaṃ āha : Addasaṃ, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ,
 bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te
 viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad abosi : Aham pi kho
 'mhi byādhidhammo byādhiṃ anatīto ; handāhaṃ kalyāṇaṃ
 karomī kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāsak-
 khissaṃ bhante ; pamādasasaṃ bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhik-
 khave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha . Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya
 na kalyāṇaṃ akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā ; taggha tvaṃ,
 ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ . Taṃ
 kho pana te etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ n' eva mātaraṃ kataṃ na
 pitarā kataṃ nā bhātaraṃ kataṃ na bhaginiyā kataṃ na
 mittāmaccehi kataṃ na ñātisālobhitehi kataṃ na samapa-
 brāhmaṇehi kataṃ na devatāhi kataṃ ; tayā v' etaṃ pāpaṃ
 kammaṃ kataṃ ; tvaṃ sieva tassa vipākāṃ paṭisaṃvedis-
 sasīti

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ
 samanuyuñjivā samanugāhitva samanubhāsivā catutthaṃ
 devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati .
 Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu catutthaṃ
 devadūtaṃ pātubhūtaṃ ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāddasaṃ
 bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha
 Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu rājāno coraṃ
 āgucāriṃ gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā karente,—kaṣāḥ
 pi tālente vetthehi pi tālente addhadanḍakehi pi .

(*cc.*, at p. 164) . . . asinā pi kisaṃ chindante ti ?
 — So evaṃ āha : Addasaṃ, bhante ti . — Tam enaṃ,
 bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha . Ambho purisa, tassa
 te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad abosi : Ye kira
 bho pāpakāṃ kammāṃ karonti, te diṭṭ' eva dhamme
 evarūpā vividhā kammakāraṇā kariyanti, kammāga pana

parattha, handāhami kalyāṇam karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evam āha Nāsakkhissam bhante; pamādasam bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā, taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattam. Tam kho pana te etam pāpam kammam n' eva mātaraṃ kataṃ na pītarā kataṃ . . . na devatāhi kataṃ; tayā v' etam pāpam kammam kataṃ; tvaṃ ñeva tassa vipīkam paṭisambhedissasīti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā catuttham devadūtam samanuyūñjtvā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā, pañcamam devadūtam samanuyūñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati: Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu pañcamam devadūtam pātubhūtan ti?—So evam āha. Nāddasam bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu itthum vā purisam vā ekāhamatam vā dvīhamatam vā tīhamatam vā uddhumātakam¹ viññakam vipubbakajātan ti?—So evam āha: Addasam, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad aho si. Aham pi kho 'mhi maraṇadhammo maraṇam anatīto; handāhami kalyāṇam karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evam āha. Nāsakkhissam bhante, pamādasam bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā; taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattam. Tam kho pana te etam pāpam kammam n' eva mātaraṃ kataṃ na pītarā kataṃ . . . na devatāhi kataṃ; tayā v' etam pāpam kammam kataṃ; tvaṃ ñeva tassa vipīkam paṭisambhedissasīti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā pañcamam devadūtam samanuyūñjtvā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā tūphī hoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapīlī pañcaviḍḍābandho-

¹ Si uddhumātakam.

nañ nāma kāraṇaṃ karonti, tattāni ayokhīlaṃ hatthe gamenti,
 tattāni ayokhīlaṃ dutiye hatthe gamenti, tattāni ayokhīlaṃ
 pāde gamenti tattāni ayokhīlaṃ dutiye pāde gamenti, tattāni
 ayokhīlaṃ majjhe urasīnaṃ gamenti. So tattha dukkhā
 tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālāni karoti yāva na
 tāni pāpāni kammanī byantihoti Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave,
 nirayapālā sañvesitvā kuṭhārīhi tacchanti; so tattha dukkhā
 —pe—. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā uddhapādaṃ
 adhosiraṃ ṭhapetvā² vāsīhi tacchanti; so tattha dukkhā
 —pe—. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā rathe yojetvā
 ādittāya paṭhaviyā³ sampajjilitāya sañjotibhūtāya sārenti pi
 paccāsārenti pi; so tattha dukkhā—pe— Tam enaṃ,
 bhikkhave, nirayapālā mahantaṃ aṅgārapabbataṃ ādittāni
 sampajjalitāni sañjotibhūtāni āropenti pi oropenti pi, so
 tattha dukkhā—pe— Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā
 uddhapādaṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhūyā pakkhupanti
 ādittāya sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya. So tattha pheṇud-
 dehakaṃ paccati, so tattha pheṇuddehakaṃ paccamāno
 sakim pi uddhaṃ gacchati sakim pi adho gacchati sakim pi
 tiriyaṃ gacchati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā
 vedeti, na ca tāva kālāni karoti yāva na tāni pāpāni kammanī
 byantihoti

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā Mahāniraye pakkhupanti.
 So kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayo—

Catukkaṇṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgaso mīto
 Ayopākārapariyanto ayasā paṭikujjito.
 Tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yutā
 Samantā yojanasataṃ pharitvā tiṭṭhati sabbaḍā⁴

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayassa puratthumāya
 bhūtiyā acci uṭṭhalitvā paccummāya bhūtiyā paṭibhā-
 ũati; paccummāya bhūtiyā acci uṭṭhalitvā puratthumāya

¹ Si omits throughout the words: so tattha dukkhā—pe—

² Si gahetvā, as S² infra ³ Si tattāya bhūmiyā ādittāya ⁴ Si prints these lines as prose, as (*putule*) p. 167 supra Cf. I Ang. 111

tarā sahitaṃ eva mahanto Gūthanīrayo. So tattha papatati.¹ Tasmīṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, Gūthanīraye sūcimukhā pāṇā chaviṃ chindanti, chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindanti, cammaṃ chetvā maṇṣaṃ chindanti, maṇṣaṃ chetvā nahāruṃ chindanti, nahāruṃ chetvā aṭṭhiṃ chindanti, aṭṭhiṃ chetvā atthumūjaṃ khādanti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Gūthanīrayassa samanantarā sahitaṃ eva mahanto Kukkuḷanīrayo. So tattha papatati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Kukkuḷanīrayassa samanantarā sahitaṃ eva mahantaṃ Simbalivanāṃ uddhaṃ yojanam uggataṃ² soḷasaṅgulakantakaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sañjotibhūtaṃ. Taṃ³ tattha āropenti pi oropenti pi. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Simbalivanassa samanantarā sahitaṃ eva mahantaṃ Asipattavanāṃ. So tattha pavisati. Tassa vāteritāṃ pattāṃ hattham pi chindanti pādāṃ pi chindanti hatthapādāṃ pi chindanti kaṇṇam pi chindanti nāsam pi chindanti kaṇṇanāsam pi chindanti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Asipattavanassa samanantarā sahitaṃ eva mahatī Khārodakā nadī. So tattha papatati. So tattha anusotam pi vuyhati paṭisotam pi vuyhati anusotapaṭisotam pi vuyhati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, mrayapīḷa baḷisena⁴ uddha-

¹ So Bu & (sta.) S¹⁷; Si patati
yojanasamuggataṃ ² S¹⁷ omit.

³ So S¹⁷; Si uccam
⁴ So S¹⁷ Si, S² baḷisena.

ritvā¹ thale patitthāpetvā evam āhaṁsu: Ambho purisa, kiṁ icchasīti²—So evam āha. Jighaccābho 'smi, bhante ti—Tam enaṁ, bhikkhave, nīrayapālā tattena ,ayosaṅkunā mukhaṁ vivaritvā ādittena sampajjalitena sañjotibhūtena tattān lohagulaṁ mukhe pakkhipanti ādittān sampajjalitān sañjotibhūtān. Tassa³ oṭṭham pi dayhatī mukham pi dayhatī kaṇṭham pi dayhatī uram³ pi dayhatī, antam pi antaḡṇam pi ādāya adbhohāgā nikkhamati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālān karoti yāva na taṁ pāpaṁ kammaṁ byantihoti.

Tam enaṁ, bhikkhave, nīrayapālā evam āhaṁsu: Ambho purisa, kiṁ icchasīti²—So evam āha. Pīpāsīto 'smi, bhante ti—Tam enaṁ, bhikkhave, nīrayapālā tattena ayosaṅkunā mukhaṁ vivaritvā ādittena sampajjalitena sañjotibhūtena tattān tambalohaṁ mukhe āsiṁcanti ādittān sampajjalitān sañjotibhūtān. Taṁ tassa oṭṭham pi dayhatī mukham pi dayhatī kaṇṭham pi dayhatī uram pi dayhatī, antān pi antaḡṇam pi ādāya adbhohāgā nikkhamati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālān karoti yāva na taṁ pāpaṁ kammaṁ byantihoti.

Tam enaṁ, bhikkhave, nīrayapālā puna Mahānīraye pakkhipanti.

Bhūtapubbān, bhikkhave, Yamassa raṁṇo etad aho si: Ye kira bho loke pāpakāṁ kammāṁ karonti, te evarūpā vividhā kaṁmakāraṇā kariyanti⁴:—Aho vatāhaṁ manussatān labheyyān, Tathāgato ca loke uppajjeyya arahān sammāsambudho, taṁ cāhaṁ Bhagavantān payirupāseyyān, so ca me Bhagavā dhammān deseyya, tassa cāhaṁ Bhagavato dhammān ājāneyyaṁ ti.

Taṁ kho pana ahaṁ, bhikkhave, nāṁāssa⁵ samāssa vā brāhmaṇassa vā sutvā vadāmi; apī ca⁶ yad eva me sāmaṁ nītān, sāmaṁ diṭṭhān, sāmaṁ viditān,—tam evāhaṁ vadāmīti.

¹ Si uddaritvā.

⁴ So S². Si kariyanti

² Si So tassa

⁵ Si adds kassaci

³ Si udaram.

⁶ Si adds kho.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā Sugato athāparam
etaḍ avoca Satthā :

Coditā devadūtehi	ye pamajjanti māṇavā,
Te dīgharattāni socanti	bhinakāyūpagā ¹ narā.
Ye ca kho devadūtehi	santo sappurisā idha
Coditā nappamajjanti,	ariyadhamme kudācanāni
Upādāne bhayaṃ disvā	jātimaraṇasambhave
Anupādā vimuccanti	jātimaraṇasaṅkhave
Te khemapattā sukhino	diṭṭhadhammābhiniḍḍutā
Sabbaverabhayaṭitā	sabbadukkhāni upaccagun ti

DEVADŪTASUTTAṀ DAŚAMAṀ

SUḶḶATAVAGGO TATIYO

131.

Evam me sutāni. Ekāni samayaṇi Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yaṇi viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti Bhadante ti te
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuni. Bhagavā etaḍ avoca
Bhaddekarattassa vo, bhikkhave, uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca
desissāmi. Taṇi supātha manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi.
Evaṇi bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuni
Bhagavā etaḍ avoca:

Atitāni nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikaṇkhe anāgataṃ
Yad atitāni pahīnaṃ taṇi,	appattaṇ ca anāgataṇi.
Paccuppannāni ca yo dham- maṇi	tattha tattha vipassati,
Asaṇhīraṇi asaṇhikuppani	taṇi vidvā ² maṇubrūhaye
Ajj' eva kaccam ātappaṇi;	ko jaṇhā maraṇaṇi suse?
Na hi no saṅgaran tena	mahāsenena maccunā
Evānivihāraṇi ātāpiṇi	ahorattam atanditaṇi
Taṇi ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munīti.

¹ So S²; Bu h—kā, Si h—upagā.

² Si viddhā

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, atītaṃ anvāgaceti?—Evarūpo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti; evaṃvedano ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti; evaṃsañño ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti, evaṃsaṃkhāro ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti, evaṃviññāpo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, atītaṃ anvāgaceti

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, atītaṃ nānvāgaceti? Evarūpo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ na samanvāneti; evaṃvedano ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ na samanvāneti, evaṃsañño evaṃviññāpo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ na samanvāneti.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, atītaṃ nānvāgaceti

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati? Evarūpo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti; evaṃvedano siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti; evaṃsañño . . . evaṃviññāpo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ nappaṭikaṅkhati? Evarūpo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti, evaṃvedano siyaṃ—pe—; evaṃsañño siyaṃ—pe—; evaṃsaṃkhāro siyaṃ—pe—; evaṃviññāpo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ nappaṭikaṅkhati

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīratī? Idha, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisaṇaṃ adassāvī sappurisaḍḍhammassa akovido sappurisaḍḍhamme avinīto rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā rūpaṃ, rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ; vedanaṃ attato samanupassati, vedanāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā vedanaṃ, vedanāya vā attānaṃ; saññaṃ attato samanupassati, saññāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā saññaṃ, saññāya vā attānaṃ, saṃkhāre attato samanupassati,

saiṅkhāvantarū vā attānarū, attanī vā saiṅkhāre, saiṅkhāresu vā attānarū; viññāṇarū attato samanupassati, viññāṇavantarū vā attānarū, attanī vā viññāṇarū, viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānarū.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīratī.

Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīratī? Idha, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyaśāvakā ariyānarū dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme vinīto sappurisaṇarū dassāvī sappurisaḍhammassa kovido sappurisaḍhamme vinīto na rūparū attato samanupassati, na rūpavantarū vā attānarū, na attanī vā rūparū, na rūpasmiṃ vā attānarū; na vedanarū—pe—; na saññarū—pe—; na saiṅkhāre—pe—; na viññāṇarū attato samanupassati, na viññāṇavantarū vā attānarū, na attanī vā viññāṇarū, na viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānarū.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīratī.

Attitarū nānvāgameyya, nappatīkaṅkhe anāgatarū

. . . (i.e., as above) . . .

Tarū ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate muntī

Bhaddekarattassa vo, bhikkhave, uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca desissāmi ti itī yaṃ tarū vuttarū idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāṣitarū abhinandun ti.

BHADDEKARATTASUTTANĪ PĀTHAMASĪ

132.

Evaṃ me sutarū. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sīvathiyarū viharati Jetavanē Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tenā kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando upatṭhānasālāyam bhikkhū dhammuyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti smut-

tejesi sampahañseti, bhaddekaratassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca bhāsatī Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayāni paṭisallānā vutthito yena upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasāṇikamī, upasāṇikamivā paññatte āsane nisīdi Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Ko nu kho, bhikkhāve, upaṭṭhānasālāyaṇi bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahañsesi, bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsīti?

Āyasmā, bhante, Ānando upaṭṭhānasālāyaṇi bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahañsesi, bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsīti

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṇi Ānandaṇi āmantesi: Yathākathaṇi pana tvaṇi, Ānanda, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahañsesi; bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsīti?

Evam kho ahaṇi, bhante, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesuṇi samādapesuṇi samuttejesuṇi sampahañsesuṇi; bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsīṇi:—

Atītaṇi nānvāgameyya,	naṭṭapaṭikaṇkhe anāgataṇi
Yad atītaṇi pahīnaṇi taṇi,	appattaṇi ca anāgataṇi.
Paccuppannaṇi ca yo dham-	tattha, tattha vipassati,
maṇi	
Asaṇhīraṇi asaṇhikuppaṇi	taṇi vidvā-m-anubrūhaye.
Ajj' eva kiccaṇi ātappaṇi;	ko jaññā maraṇaṇi suve?
Na hi no saṇharaṇi tena	mahāsenena maccunā.
Evamvihāriṇi ātāpṇi	ahorattam atandītaṇi
Taṇi ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munīti.

Kathaṇi c', āvuso, atītaṇi anvāgametī? Evarūpo ahosiṇi atītaṇi addhānaṇi ti tattha nandīṇi samānvāneti; evaṇi vedano ahosiṇi atītaṇi addhānaṇi ti tattha nandīṇi samānvāneti,

. . . (*etc., as in foregoing Sutta* *) . . . Evam kho, āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṇhīratī.

* Substituting āvuso for bhikkhave throughout

Atitāṃ nānvāgameyya, nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṃ
 . . . (*dc., as above*) . . .

Taṃ ve bhaddēkaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Evam kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesuṃ samādapesuṃ samuttejesuṃ sampahaṃsesuṃ; bhaddēkarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca abhāsiṃ ti

Sādhū sādhū, Ānanda; sādhū kho tvaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī; bhaddēkarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca abhāsi.

Atitāṃ nānvāgameyya
 —pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddēkaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, atitāṃ anvāgameti?—pe— Evam kho, Ānanda, atitāṃ anvāgameti. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, atitāṃ nānvāgameti?—pe—. Evam kho, Ānanda, atitāṃ nānvāgameti. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati?—pe—. Evam kho, Ānanda, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, anāgataṃ nappaṭikaṅkhati?—pe—. Evam kho, Ānanda, anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati?—pe—. Evam kho, Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati?—pe—. Evam kho, Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati.

Atitāṃ nānvāgameyya
 —pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddēkaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā Attamino āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsatam abhinandīti

ĀNANDABHADDEKARATTASUTTAM¹ DUTIYAM

¹ So Si Bu; S² Ānandattherassa bhaddēkarattayasuttanto.

133.

Evam me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Tapodārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi rattiyā paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodo ten' upasāṃkamī gattāni paṇiṇcituṃ. Tapode gattāni paṇiṇcivā paccuttarivā ekacivaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Tapodam obhāsetvā yen' āyasmā Samiddhi ten' upasāṃkamī upasāṃkamitvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantam tṭhitā kho 'sā devatā āyasmantam Samiddhiṃ etad avoca: Dhāresi tvam, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddeśaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cāti?

Na kho aham, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddekarattassa uddeśaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca Tvam pan', āvuso, dhāresi bhaddekarattassa uddeśaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cāti?

Aham pi kho, bhikkhu, na dhāremi bhaddekarattassa uddeśaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca Dhāresi pana tvam, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Na kho aham, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā. Tvam pan', āvuso, dhāresi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Aham pi kho, bhikkhu, na dhāremi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā. Uggāṇhāmi tvam, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddeśaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca; paṇyāpuṇāmi tvam, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddeśaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca; dhārehi tvam, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddeśaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca; atthasaṃhito, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddeso ca vibhaṅgo ca ādibrahmacariyako ti

Idam avoca sā devatā; idam vatvā tatth' ev' antardhāyi. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi tassā rattiyā accayena yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkamī, upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavantam etad avoca: Idhāham, bhante, rattiyā paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodo ten' upasāṃkamī gattāni paṇiṇcituṃ.

Tapode¹ gattāni parisiñcitvā paccuttaritvā ekacīvaro
 atṭhāsini gattāni pubbāpayamāno. Atha kho, bhante,
 aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya . . . (*acc., as abore*)
 . . . ādibrahmacariyako ti. Idam avoca, bhante, sā devatā;
 idam vatvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. Sādhū me, bhante,
 Bhagavā bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca dese-
 tūti.

Tena hi, bhikkhu, suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi,
 bhāsissāmīti.—Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Samiddhi
 Bhagavato paccasosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikaṃkhe anāgataṃ.
Yad atītaṃ pahīnaṃ taṃ,	appattaṃ ca anāgataṃ.
Paccuppannaṃ ca yo dham-	tattha tattha vipassati,
maṃ	
Asañhāraṃ asaṅkappaṃ	taṃ vidvā-m-anubrūhaye.
Ajj' eva kiccaṃ ātappaṃ,	ko jaññā maraṇaṃ suve ²
Na hi no saṅgaran tena	mahāsenena maccunā
Evaṃvihāraṃ ātāpiṃ	ahorattam atanditaṃ
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munī

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā Sugato utthāy'
 āsanā vibhāraṃ pavīsa.

Atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhaga-
 vato etad ahosi:—Idam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhit-
 tena uddesaṃ uddisvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajtvā
 utthāy' āsanā vibhāraṃ pavīttho

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikaṃkhe anāgataṃ.
. . . (<i>acc., as abore</i>) . . .	
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munī

Ko nu kho massa Bhagavatā saṅkhitena uddesassa
 ndiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena
 atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti³

Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: 'Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ; pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno massa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhaptuṃ. Yan nūna mayaṃ yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasaṅkameyyāma upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etam atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāmaṃti? Atha kho te bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasaṅkamuṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena saddhū sammodiṃsu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisaṇetvā ekamantaṃ nisidiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etad avoṇṇi:—Idaṃ kho no, āvuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavatṭho

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti

santo ācikkhate munīti.

Tesaṃ no, āvuso Kaccāna, ambhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi. Idaṃ kho no, āvuso,¹ Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavatṭho

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti

santo ācikkhate munīti.

Ko nu kho massa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti? Tesaṃ no, āvuso Kaccāna, ambhākaṃ etad ahoṣi. Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva saṃvaṇṇito . . paṭipuccheyyāmaṃti? Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ti.

Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso sārattṭhiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato

¹ S² add Kaccāna,

atikamm' eva mūlaṃ atikamma khandhaṃ sākāpalāse
sāram pariyesitabbaṃ¹ maññeyya,—evaṃ sampadam idaṃ.
—Āyasmantānaṃ Satthaṃ sammukhībhūte taṃ Bhagavan-
taṃ atisīvā amhe etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipucchitābbaṃ maññetha
So h', āvuso, Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passan' passati cakkhu-
bhūto nāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā
atthassa minnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmi Tathāgato.
So c' eva paṇ' etassa kālo hoti² yaṃ Bhagavantaṃ yeva
etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha Yathā vo Bhagavā byāka-
reyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyathāti.

Addhā, 'vuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti
kālo hoti yaṃ Bhagavantaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma.
Yathā' no Bhagavā byākareyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma.
Api c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva saṃvannito
saṃbhāvito³ ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ; pahoti c'
āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno massa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena
uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa
vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-
Kaccāno agarukarivā ti.

Tena h', āvuso, supātha sādhukena manasikarotha,
bhāsisāmiti —Evaṃ āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato
Mahā-Kaccānassa paccassosiṃ. —Āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno
etaḍ avoca —

Yaṃ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ
uddisīvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāy' āsanā
vihāraṃ pavatṭho

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti

santo ācikkhate muniṃ

—massa kho ahaṃ, āvuso, Bhagavatā saṃkhittena udde-
sassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ
vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, atītaṃ anvāgameti?—Iti me cak-

¹ S^v pariyesitaṃ yaṃ

² Si ahoṣi,

khuṇṇ¹ ahosi atītaṃ addhānaṃ iti rūpā² ti tattha chanda-
rāgapatiḥbaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ; chandarāgapatiḥbaddhattā
viññāṇassa tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto atītaṃ anvāga-
meti. Iti me sotariṃ ahosi atītaṃ addhānaṃ iti saddo ti—
pe— Iti me ghānaṃ ahosi atītaṃ addhānaṃ iti gandhā
ti—pe— Iti me jivhā ahosi atītaṃ addhānaṃ iti rasā ti—
pe— Iti me kāyo ahosi atītaṃ addhānaṃ iti me phoṭṭhabbā
ti—pe— Iti me mano ahosi atītaṃ addhānaṃ iti dhammā
ti chandarāgapatiḥbaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ; chandarāgapati-
baddhattā viññāṇassa tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto
atītaṃ anvāgacchati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, atītaṃ anvāgacchati.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, atītaṃ nānvāgacchati?—Iti me cakkhuṃ
ahosi atītaṃ addhānaṃ iti rūpā ti na tattha chandarāga-
patiḥbaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ; na chandarāgapatiḥbaddhattā
viññāṇassa na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto atītaṃ
nānvāgacchati. Iti me sotariṃ ahosi atītaṃ addhānaṃ iti
saddā ti—pe— Iti me ghānaṃ ahosi atītaṃ addhānaṃ iti
gandhā ti—pe— Iti me jivhā ahosi atītaṃ addhānaṃ iti
rasā ti—pe— Iti me kāyo ahosi atītaṃ addhānaṃ iti
phoṭṭhabbā ti—pe— Iti me mano ahosi atītaṃ addhānaṃ
iti dhammā ti na tattha chandarāgapatiḥbaddhaṃ hoti
viññāṇaṃ, na chandarāgapatiḥbaddhattā viññāṇassa na tad
abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto atītaṃ nānvāgacchati.—
Evaṃ kho, āvuso, atītaṃ nānvāgacchati.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, anāgataṃ paṭikaṇṭhikā?—Iti me
cakkhuṃ siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti rūpā ti appaṭilad-
dhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ paṇidhāti; cetaso paṇidhāna-
paccayā tad abhinandati, tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ paṭi-
kaṇṭhikā. Iti me sotariṃ siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti saddā
ti—pe— Iti me ghānaṃ siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti
gandhā ti—pe— Iti me jivhā siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti
rasā ti—pe— Iti me kāyo siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti
phoṭṭhabbā ti—pe— Iti me mano siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ

¹ So Bu (bis); S² Sī cakkhu
S² usually rūpaṇ.

² Sī Bu rūpā;

iti dhammā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ paṇidāhati; cetaso paṇidhānapaccayā tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati?—Iti me cakkhuṃ siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti rūpā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidāhati; cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati. Iti me sotāṃ . . . Iti me mano siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti dhammā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidāhati; cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati?—Yaṃ c', āvuso, cakkhuṃ ye ca rūpā ubhayam etaṃ paccuppannaṃ; tasmīṃ yeva paccuppanne chandarāgapāṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ; chandarāgapāṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati. Yaṃ c', āvuso, sotāṃ ye ca saddā—pe— Yaṃ c', āvuso, ghānaṃ ye ca gandhā—pe—. Yā c', āvuso, jivhā ye ca rasā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, kāyo ye ca phoṭṭhabbā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, mano ye ca dhammā ubhayam etaṃ paccuppannaṃ . . . paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati?—Yaṃ c', āvuso, cakkhuṃ ye ca rūpā ubhayam etaṃ paccuppannaṃ; tasmīṃ yeva paccuppanne¹ na chandarāgapāṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ, na chandarāgapāṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa na tad abhinandati, na tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati. Yaṃ c', āvuso, sotāṃ ye ca saddā—pe— Yaṃ c', āvuso, ghānaṃ ye ca gandhā—pe—. Yā c', āvuso, jivhā ye ca rasā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, kāyo ye ca phoṭṭhabbā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, mano ye ca dhammā ubhayam etaṃ paccuppannaṃ; tasmīṃ yeva

¹ S² tass' eva paccuppanno.

paccuppanne na chandarāgapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ;
na chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa na tad abhinandati;
na tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃ-
hīratī — Evaṃ kho, āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu na
saṃhīratī.

Yañ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ
uddisītvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajītvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā
vihāraṃ pavīṭṭho?

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti

santo ācikkhate munī

umassa kho 'haṃ, āvuso, Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ
uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena
atthaṃ ājānāmi. Ākankhamānā ca pana tumhe, āyasmanto,
Bhagavantaṃ yeva upasaṃkamītvā etaṃ atthaṃ paṭi-
puccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byākaroti tathā naṃ
dhāreyyāthāti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa
bhāsitaṃ abhinandītvā anumodītvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā yena
Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamānāsu upasaṃkamītvā Bhagavantaṃ
abhiyādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdānāsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā
kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etaṃ avocun: Yaṃ kho no,
bhante, Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisītvā vitthārena
atthaṃ avibhajītvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavīṭṭho:

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti

santo ācikkhate munī

tesaṃ no, bhante, amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato
etaṃ ahoṃ: Idaṃ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhittena
uddesaṃ uddisītvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajītvā vihāraṃ
pavīṭṭho:

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya,

nappaṭikaṃkhe anāgataṃ

. . . (cf., as above) . . .

Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti

santo ācikkhate munī

Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhāṭṭassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti? Tesan no, bhante, ambhakarū etad ahoṣi: Ayam kho, āvuso, Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu e' eva saṁvaṇṇito . . etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti. Atha kho mayam, bhante, yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasāṅkamimhā, upasāṅkamitvā āyasmantaṁ Mahā-Kaccānaṁ etam attham paṭipucchimhā. Tesan no, bhante, āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi byañjanehi attho vibhatto ti

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Mahā-Kaccāno mahāpamāṇo bhikkhave Mahā-Kaccāno. Mañ ce pi tumhe, bhikkhave, etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha, aham pi tam evam evam byākareyyam yathā tam Mahā-Kaccānena byākataṁ. Eso e' eva tassa * attho evaṁ ca nam dhārethāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinandun ti.

MAHĀKACCĀNABHADDEKARATTASUTTASĪ 2 TATTHASĪ.

134.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmim Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Candano devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Nigrodhārāmanā obhāsetvā yen' āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo ten' upasāṅkamam, upasāṅkamitvā ekamantaṁ atṭhāsī. Ekamantaṁ thuto kho Candano devaputto āyasmantaṁ Lomasakaṅgiyaṁ etad avoca: Dhāresi tvam, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṁ ca vibhaṅgaṁ cāti?

* So S; S^a so e' etassa * So Bu; Sⁱ omits Mala,
S^v Mahākaccānattharassa Bhaddekarattasuttanto

Na kho ahañ, āvuso, dhāremi Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca 'Tvaiñ pan', āvuso, dhāresi Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ cati?

Aham pi kho, bhikkhu, na dhāremi Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca. Dhāresi pana tvaiñ, bhikkhu. Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Na kho ahañ, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā 'Tvam pan' āvuso, dhāresi Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Dhāremi kho 'ham, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti.

Yathākatham pana tvaiñ, āvuso, dhāresi Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Ekamidañ, bhikkhu, samayañ Bhagavā devesu Tāvatiṃsesu viharatī Pāricchattakamūle Paṇḍukambalasīlayaṃ. Tatra Bhagavā devānañ Tāvatiṃsānañ Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsī.

Atitāñ nānvāgameyya,
Yad atitam pahīnañ tañ,
Paccuppannañ ca yo dham-
mañ

Asaṃhīraṃ asaṃkappañ
App' eva kiccā ātappañ,
Na hi no saṅgāraṃ tena
Evañvīhāraṃ ātappañ
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti

nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgatañ,
appattañ ca anāgatañ.
tattha tattha vipassati,

tañ vidvā-m-anubrūhaye.
ko jaññā maraṇaṃ suve '
mahāsenena maccunā.
ahorattam atanditañ
santo ācikkhate munṇi.

Tvaiñ kho ahañ, bhikkhu, dhāremi Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā Uggaphālu tvaiñ, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca; pariāpupāhi tvaiñ, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca, dhāresi tvaiñ, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca; atthasaṃhīto, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddeso ca vibhaṅgo ca ādībrahmacariyako ti. Idam avoca Candano devaputto, idaṃ vattā tatth' ev' antaradhīyī.

Atthā kho āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo tassā rattiya accayena senāsanāñ saṃsūmetvā pattaśvaraṃ ādāya yena Sāvatthi

Kathañ ca, bhikkhu, atītañ nānvāgameti?—Evañrūpo
ahosiñ atītañ nānvāgameti.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhu, anāgatañ patikañkhati? . . .
(*cf.*, as in No. 131, pp 188-9) . —Evañ kho, bhikkhu,
paccuppannesu dhammesu na sarihīratī.

Atītañ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti

santo ācikkhate muniṭi.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā Attamaṇo āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo
Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhimaṇḍitī

LOMASAKAṆGIYABHADDEKARATTASUTTAṂ¹ CATUTTHAṂ.

135.

Evam me suttaṃ Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvathīyaṃ viharaṭi Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamanṭvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammohi sammohanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāpiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca. Ko nu kho, bho Gotama, hetu ko paccayo yena manussīnaṃ yeṭṭa satāṃ manussa-bhūtānaṃ dissanti hīnappapātā?² Dissanti hi,³ bho Gotama, manussā appīyukā, dissanti dighāyukā; dissanti bābhī-bādhā,³ dissanti appābīdhā, dissanti dubbhaṇṇā, dissanti vappawanto; dissanti appesakkhā, dissanti mahesakkhā; dissanti appabbhogā, dissanti mahābhogā; dissanti nicākulīnā, dissanti uccākulīnā, dissanti duppamāṇā,⁴ dissanti

¹ So Si Bu, S¹ Lomasakaṅgiyattherassa Bhaddekarattaya
suttanto

² Si omits.

³ Si bali, here et infra.

⁴ Si appamāṇā

paññāvanto * Ko nu kho, bho Gotama, hetu ko paccayo yena manussānaṃ yeva satthaṃ manussabhūtaṃ dissati hīnappaṇītataṃ ti?

Kāmmassakā, māṇava, sattā kammaḍāyādā kammayonī kammabandhū kaminapaṭisaraṇā. Kamināṃ satte vibhajati yadidaṃ hīnappaṇītataṃ ti.

Na kho ahaṃ imassa bho Gotamassa saṃkhitteṇa bhāsitaṃ vitthāreṇa atthaṃ avibhattaṃ vitthāreṇa atthaṃ ājānaṃ. Sādhū me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā 'haṃ imassa bho Gotamassa saṃkhitteṇa bhāsitaṃ vitthāreṇa atthaṃ avibhattaṃ vitthāreṇa atthaṃ ājāneyyaṃ ti.

Tena hi, māṇava, supāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi ti — Evaṃ bho ti kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavato paccassosi — Bhagavā etaḍ avoca —

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthi vā puriso vā pāpātipātī hoti luddo lohitaṇṇi, hatapahate nivṛtṭho adayāpanno pāpabhūtesu. So tena kammaṇa evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādiṇṇeṇa kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggataṃ vinipātaṃ mrayaṃ uppajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggataṃ vinipātaṃ mrayaṃ uppajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati, yattha yattha paccājāyati † appāyuko hoti. Appāyukasamvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā, yadidaṃ pāpātipātī hoti luddo lohitaṇṇi hatapahate nivṛtṭho adayāpanno pāpabhūtesu.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthi vā puriso vā pāpātipātāṃ pahāya pāpātipātā paṭivirato hoti mūṭadāṇḍo mūṭasatto lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāpabhūtaṃ tātānukampi viharati. So tena kammaṇa evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādiṇṇeṇa kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugataṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugataṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati, yattha yattha paccājāyati dīghāyuko hoti. Dīghāyukasamvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ pāpātipātāṃ pahāya pāpātipātā

* Si paññāv

† Si paccājāyati

paṭivirato hoti nīhitadaṇḍo nīhitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. . .

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā sattānaṃ viheṭṭhakajātiko hoti pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samā-dinṇena kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vimpātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati No ce kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vimpātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati, yattha yattha 'paccājāyati' bāvha-bādho hoti Bāvhabādhasaṃvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭi-padā yadidaṃ sattānaṃ viheṭṭhakajātiko hoti pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā sattānaṃ aviheṭṭhakajātiko hoti pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā So tena kammena evaṃ samattena . . . sugatīṃ appābādho hoti. Appābādhasaṃvattanikā esā aviheṭṭhakajātiko . . satthena vā.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo appam pi vutto samāno abhisaṃjati kuppati byāpajati patitthīyati, kopaṃ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena . . . apāyaṃ . . dubbaṇṇo hoti. Dubbaṇṇasaṃvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ kodhano . . appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā akkodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulo bahum pi vutto samāno nābhisaṃjati na kuppati na byāpajati na patitthīyati na kopaṃ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena . . . sugatīṃ . . . pāsādiko hoti. Pāsādikasaṃvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ akkodhano . . . appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā issāmanako hoti paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu issati upadussati issaṃ bandhati. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena . . . apāyaṃ . . . appesakkho hoti. Appesak-khasaṃvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ issāma-nako . . . issaṃ bandhati.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā amissa-
manako hoti paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapū-
janāsu na issati na upadussati na issaṃ bandhati. So tena
kammena . . sugatū . . mahesakkho hoti Mahesak-
khasaṃvattanikā . . na issaṃ bandhati

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā na dātā hoti
samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaiṃ yānaṃ
mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ.¹ So tena
kammena . . apāyaṃ . . appabhogo hoti Appabhog-
saṃvattanikā . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā dātā hoti
samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ . . . seyyāva-
sathapadīpeyyaṃ So tena kammena . . . sugatū
mahābhogo hoti. Mahābhogasaṃvattanikā . . . seyyāvasa-
thapadīpeyyaṃ.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā thaddho hoti
atimāṇī abhivādetabbāṃ na abhivādeti paccutthātabbāṃ na
paccuttheti āsanārahassa āsanam na deti maggārahassa
na maggāṃ deti sakkātabbāṃ na sakkaroti garukā
tabbāṃ na garukaroti mānetabbāṃ na māneti pūjetabbāṃ
na pūjeti. So tena kammena . . . apāyaṃ . . . nicākulino-
hoti. Nicākulīnasāṃvattanikā . . . pūjetabbāṃ na pūjeti

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā atthaddho
hoti anatimāṇī abhivādetabbāṃ abhivādeti . . . pūjetabbāṃ
pūjeti. So tena kammena . . . sugatū . . . uccākulino
hoti Uccākulīnasāṃvattanikā . . . pūjetabbāṃ pūjeti

Idha, māṇava, itthī vā puriso vā samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam
upasaṃkamitvā na paripucchitā hoti Kim, bhante, kusalam ?
Kūḷi akusalam ? Kim sāvajjam ? Kūḷi anāvajjam ? Kim
sevitabbam ? Kūḷi na sevītabbam ? Kim me kaviraṃṭhaṃ
digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya hoti ? Kim vā pana me
kaviraṃṭhaṃ digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya hoti ? So tena
kammena . . . apāyaṃ . . . duppaṇño hoti Duppaṇṇ-
saṃvattanikā . . . hitāya sukhāya hoti ?

¹ Si seyyavasatham * Si nicākulīno, Ac Si karavanānam
VOL. III 11

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṃkamitvā paripuṇṇatā hoti: Kūṇ, bhante, kusalaṃ? . . hitāya sukhāya hotīti? So tena kammaṇa . . sugatim . . mahāpaṇṇāso hoti. Mahāpaṇṇāsaṃvattanikā . . hitāya sukhāya hotīti?

Iti kho, māṇava, appāyukasāṃvattanikā paṭipadā appāyukattarū upaneti, dīghāyukasāṃvattanikā paṭipadā dīghāyukattarū upaneti; bavhābādhāsāṃvattanikā paṭipadā bavhābādhattarū upaneti, appābādhāsāṃvattanikā paṭipadā appābādhattarū upaneti, dubbāṇṇāsāṃvattanikā paṭipadā dubbāṇṇattarū upaneti; pāsādikāsāṃvattanikā paṭipadā pāsādikattarū upaneti, appesakkhāsāṃvattanikā paṭipadā appesakkhattarū upaneti, mahesakkhāsāṃvattanikā paṭipadā mahesakkhattarū upaneti; appabhogāsāṃvattanikā paṭipadā appabhogattarū upaneti, mahābhogāsāṃvattanikā paṭipadā mahābhogattarū upaneti; nīcākūlīnāsāṃvattanikā paṭipadā nīcākūlīnattarū upaneti; uccākūlīnāsāṃvattanikā paṭipadā uccākūlīnattarū upaneti; duppaṇṇāsāṃvattanikā paṭipadā duppaṇṇattarū upaneti, mahāpaṇṇāsāṃvattanikā paṭipadā mahāpaṇṇattarū upaneti.

Kammaṣakā, māṇava, sattā kammadāyādā kammayoni kammabandhū kammapaṭisaraṇā Kammāni satte vibhajati yadidaṃ hinappaṇṇitatāyāti.

Evam vutte Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantāni etad avoca Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā . . . dakkhenti, evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇa-gataṃ ti.

CŪḶAKAMMAVIBHAṄGASUTTAṂ : PAṢCAMAṂ.

• So S^v Sⁱ; Bu : Subhⁱsuttāni paṭicamanā. Cūḷakammavibhaṅgⁱsuttanⁱ ti pi vuccati

kamītvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Samiddhi yāvatako ahosi Potaliputtana paribbājakena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ āyasmato Ānandassa ārocesi. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Samiddhiṃ etad avoca: Atthi kho imaṃ, āvuso Samiddhi, kathāpābhataṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya Āyāma', āvuso Samiddhi, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkameyyāma, upasaṃkamītvā etam atthaṃ Bhagavato āroceyyāma; yathā no Bhagavā byākarissatī, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāmāti

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Samiddhi āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi Atha kho āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Samiddhi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamuṃsu, upasaṃkamītvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīduṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako ahosi āyasmato Samiddhissa Potaliputtana paribbājakena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi

Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca Dassanaṃ pi kho ahaṃ, Ānanda, Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa nābhijānaṃ, kuto paṇ' evarūpaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ Iminā va, Ānanda, Samiddhinā moghapurisena Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa vibhajja byākaraṇīyo paṇho ekasīsenā byākato ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Sacc pana, bhante, āyasmatā Samiddhinā idaṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ, yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasmṃ ti

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ āmantesi Passa kho tvaya, Ānanda, imassa Udāyissa moghapurisassa ummaggaṃ Aññāsuṃ kho ahaṃ, Ānanda, idān' evāyaṃ Udāyi moghapuriso ummujjamāno ayaso ummujjissati; ādiso va,¹ Ānanda, Potaliputtana paribbājakena tisso vedanā pucchitā. Sacayaṃ,² Ānanda, Samiddhi moghapuriso

¹ So S^k Bū (adimhi yeva), Sī ādim yeva.
S^k yvayam

² So Sī,

Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vyākareyya: Sañcetanikaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā sukhavedanīyaṃ, sukhaṃ so vediyati. Sañcetanikaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā dukkhavedanīyaṃ, dukkhaṃ so vediyati. Sañcetanikaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā adukkhamasukhavedanīyaṃ, adukkhamasukhaṃ so vediyatīti;—evaṃ vyākaramāno kho, Ānanda, Samiddhi moghapuriso Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa samīnā vyākareyya. Api c', Ānanda, ke ca¹ aññatitthiyaparibbājakā bālā avyattā ke ca² Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅgaṃ jānissanti, sace tumhe, Ānanda, suṇeyyātha Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅgaṃ bhajantassāti.

Etassa, Bhagavā, kālo, etassa, Sugata, kālo yaṃ Bhagavā mahākammavibhaṅgaṃ vibhajeyya. Bhagavato suttaṃ bhikkhū dbāressanti.

Tena h', Ānanda, suṇāhi sādhukena manasikarohi, bhāssissāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca.

Cattāro 'me, Ānanda, puggalā santo sammavijjānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idh', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha pānātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti piṣuṇāvāco hoti pharusāvāco hoti samphappalāpī hoti abhujjhālū hoti vyāpannacitto hoti micchādittthī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyamaṃ dugataṃ vimpiṭaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Idha pan, Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha pānātipātī hoti . . . (*de., as in foregoing paragraph*) micchādittthī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugataṃ saggamaṃ lokam uppajjati.

Idh', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti piṣuṇāvācā paṭivirato hoti

¹ Si te aññatitthiyap : S¹ khōññe titthi corr to nime t
S² khōññe ti

² So di MSS

pharusāvācā paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti anabhijjhālū hoti avyāpannacitto hoti sammādiṭṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjati.

Idha pan', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . (*dc., as in foregoing paragraph*) . . . sammādiṭṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Idh', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammāmanasikāram anvāya tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhūṃ phusati, yathā samāhite citte dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena amuṃ puggalaṃ passati idha pāṇātipātuṃ adinnādāyūṃ kāmesu micchācāriṃ musāvādūṃ piṣuṇāvācūṃ pharusāvācūṃ samphappalāpiṃ abhijjhālūṃ vyāpannacittāṃ micchādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passati apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannam. So evaṃ āha Atthi kira bho pāpakāṇi kammāṇi, atthi duccharitassa vipāko; apāhāṃ ¹ puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pāṇātipātuṃ adinnādāyūṃ . . . piṣuṇāvācūṃ—pe—micchādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passāmi apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannam ² ti. So ³ evaṃ āha —Yo kira bho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhī, sabbo ⁴ so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Ye evaṃ jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesāṃ nāñāṇaṃ ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmaṃ nātaṃ sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmaṃ viditaṃ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa ⁵ abhūnivissa voharati. Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññāṇaṃ ti.

Idha pan', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā

¹ Si amāham, with note that the Sinhalese reading is apāham (which S^{xy} read infra), S^{xy} here apayam

² S^{xy} add kira.

³ So all MSS. here.

⁴ Si omits

⁵ So S^{xy}; Bu "parāmassāti diṭṭhiparāmāsenā", Si parāmasā, with note that the Sinhalese reading is paramassa.

ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya . . . amuṃ puggalaṃ passati idha pāṇātipātīṃ adinnādāyīṃ—pe—micchādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passati sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapannāṃ. So evam āha: Na 'tthi kira bho pāpakāṇi kammāṇi; na 'tthi duccharitassa vipāko; apāhaṃ puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pāṇātipātīṃ adinnādāyīṃ—pe—micchādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ passāmi sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapannāṃ ti. So evam āha: Yo kira bho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhī, sabbo¹ so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjati. Ye evaṃ jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesāṃ ñāṇaṃ ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmaṃ ñātaṃ sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmaṃ viditaṃ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: Idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti.

. Idh', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya . . . amuṃ puggalaṃ passati idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānā paṭivirataṃ kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirataṃ musāvādā paṭivirataṃ piṣuṇāvācā paṭivirataṃ pharusāvācā paṭivirataṃ samphappalāpā paṭivirataṃ anabhijjhālūṃ avyāpannacittaṃ sammādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passati sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapannāṃ. So evam āha: Atthi kira bho kalyāṇāṇi kammāṇi; atthi sucaritassa vipāko, apāhaṃ puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṃ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passāmi sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapannāṃ ti. So evam āha: Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjati. Ye evaṃ jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesāṃ ñāṇaṃ ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmaṃ ñātaṃ sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmaṃ viditaṃ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: Idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti.

Idha paṇ', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā . . . amuṃ pug-

¹ So S₁ S₂ . . . S^a here and infra. sa kho.

galaniṃ passati idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānā paṭivirataṃ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passati apāyaṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ. So evaṃ āha Na 'tthi kira bho kalyāṇāni kammāni; na 'tthi sucaritassa vipāko; apāhaṃ puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānā paṭivirataṃ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ passāmi apāyaṃ duggatūṃ vinipātāṃ upapannaṃ ti So evaṃ āha Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—micchādiṭṭhi, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ . moghaṃ aññaṃ ti

Tatr' Ānanda, yvāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ āha Atthi kira bho pāpakāṃ kammāṃ, atthi duccaritassa vipāko ti, idam assa anujānāmi Yam pi so evaṃ āha: Apāhaṃ puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pāṇātipātūṃ adinnādāyīṃ—pe—micchādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passāmi apāyaṃ duggatūṃ vinipātāṃ upapannaṃ ti, idam pi 'ssa anujānāmi Yaṇ ca kho so evaṃ āha . Yo kira bho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhi, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatūṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjatīti, idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evaṃ āha: Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchātesaṃ ñāṇaṃ ti, idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmaṃ ñātaṃ sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmaṃ viditaṃ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinviṣṣa voharati: Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi Tvaṃ kassa hetu? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge ñāṇaṃ hoti.

Tatr' Ānanda, yvāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ āha Na 'tthi kira bho pāpakāṃ kammāṃ na 'tthi duccaritassa vipāko ti,—idam assa nānujānāmi Yaṇ ca kho so evaṃ āha Apāhaṃ puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pāṇātipātūṃ adinnādāyīṃ—pe—micchādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passāmi sugatūṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannaṃ ti,—idam assa anujānāmi Yaṇ ca kho so evaṃ āha: Yo kira bho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhi, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatūṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjatīti,—

idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha: Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesam ñāṇan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmam ñātām sāmam dīṭṭham sāmam viditām, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmasa abhinivissa voharati. Idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Tam kissa hetu' Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge ñāṇam hoti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyam samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evam āha. Atthi kira bho kalyāṇam kammāni, atthi sucaritassa vipāko ti, idam assa anujānāmi. Yaṇ ca kho so evam āha. Apāham puggalam addasam idha pānātipātā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānā paṭivirataṃ—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā passāmi sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapannam ti,—idam pi 'ssa anujānāmi. Yaṇ ca kho so evam āha. Yo kira bho pānātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati,—idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha. Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesam ñāṇan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmam ñātām sāmam dīṭṭham sāmam viditām, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmasa abhinivissa voharati. Idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Tam kissa hetu' Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge naṇam hoti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyam samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evam āha. Na 'tthi kira bho kalyāṇam kammāni na 'tthi sucaritassa vipāko ti, idam assa nānujānāmi. Yaṇ ca kho so evam āha. Apāham puggalam addasam idha pānātipātā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānā paṭivirataṃ—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā passāmi apāyam duggatim vimpatam nirayam upapannam ti,—idam assa anujānāmi. Yaṇ ca kho so evam āha. Yo kira bho pānātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vimpatam nirayam upapajjati,—idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha.

Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesāṃ ñāṇaṃ ti,—idaṃ pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmāṃ ñātāṃ . . moghaṃ aññaṃ ti,—idaṃ pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Tāṃ kiṃsa hetu? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatatassa mahākammavibhaṅge ñāṇaṃ hoti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ puggalo idha pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādītthī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti pāpakammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti pāpakammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti micchādītthī samattā samādinṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Yaṃ ca kho so idha pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti—pe—micchādītthī hoti, tassa dītthe va dhamme vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti uppajjaṃ¹ vā apare vā pariyāye

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ puggalo idha pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādītthī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti sammādītthī samattā samādinṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjati. Sace kho so idha pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti—pe—micchādītthī hoti, tassa dītthe va dhamme vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti uppajjaṃ² apare vā pariyāye

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ puggalo idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādītthī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti sammādītthī samattā samādinṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjati. Yaṃ ca kho so idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato

¹ So S^{vy}, S₁ (throughout) uppajje.

² S^{vy} omitt here.

hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti—pe—sammādiṭṭhī hoti, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme vipākān paṭisaṁvedeti uppajjamā vā apare vā pariyaḃe

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṁ puggalo idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṁ duggatiṁ vinipātāṁ nīrayaṁ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṁ kataṁ hoti pāpakammaṁ dukkhavedaniyaṁ, pacchā vā 'ssa taṁ kataṁ hoti pāpakammaṁ dukkhavedaniyaṁ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti micchādiṭṭhī samattā samādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṁ duggatiṁ vinipātāṁ nīrayaṁ uppajjati. Yaṁ ca kho so idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti—pe—sammādiṭṭhī hoti, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme vipākān paṭisaṁvedeti uppajjamā vā apare vā pariyaḃe

Iti kho, Ānanda, atthi ¹ kammaṁ abhabbaṁ abhabbābhāsaṁ; atthi kammaṁ abhabbaṁ bhabbābhāsaṁ ², atthi kammaṁ bhabbaṁ c' eva bhabbābhāsaṁ ca, atthi kammaṁ bhabbaṁ abhabbābhāsaṁ ti

Idam avoca Bhagavā Attamaṇo āyasmā Anando Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinandati

MAHĀKAMMAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM CHAṬṬHAṀ

137.

Evam me suttaṁ Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṁ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca Saḷāyatanaṁ vibhaṅgaṁ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṁ suṇātha sādhukenaṁ manasikarotha, bhāssāmi ti. Evaṁ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca —

¹ So Si S² natthi.

² So Si Bu S² abh

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbāni; cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā, cha phassakāyā veditabbā; aññādasā manopavicārā veditabbā; chattiṃsa sattapadā veditabbā 'Tatr' idam nissāya idam pajahatha Tayo satipaṭṭhānā yad ariyo sevati, yad ariyo sevamāno Satthā gaṇam anusāsituṃ arahati So vuccati voggācariyānaṃ anuttaro purisadammasārathīti. Ayam uddeśo saḷāyatanavibhaṅgassa.

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti kho pan' etañ vuttaṃ Kiṃ c' etañ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhāyatanāni¹ sotāyatanāni ghāṇāyatanāni jivhāyatanāni kāyāyatanāni manāyatanāni. Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etañ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Cha bāhirāni āyatāpi veditabbānīti iti kho pan' etañ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etañ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Rūpāyatanāni saddāyatanāni gandhāyatanāni rasāyatanāni phoṭṭhabbāyatanāni dhammāyatanāni. Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etañ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etañ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etañ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhaviññāṇaṃ sotaviññāṇaṃ ghānaviññāṇaṃ jivhāviññāṇaṃ kāyaviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaṃ. Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etañ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etañ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etañ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhusamphasso sotasaṃphasso ghānasamphasso jivhāsamphasso kāyasamphasso manosamphasso. Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etañ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Aññādasā manopavicārā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etañ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etañ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā somanassatṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati domanassatṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati upekkhatṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati; sotena saddaṃ sutvā—pe—, ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā—pe—, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā—pe—; kāyena

¹ So S³ Bu, S¹ cakkhivāt

idaṃ niccāya idaṃ pajahathāti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

Taṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ yad ariyo sevati yad ariyo sevamāno satthā gaṇam anusāsituṃ arahatīti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam? Idha, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti anukampako hitesī anukampam upādāya: Idaṃ vo hitāya idaṃ vo sukhāyāti¹ Tassa sāvakā na sussūyanti,² na sotarī odahanti, na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpentī, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato na c' eva āttamaṇo hoti na ca attamanataṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, anavaṁsuto ca viharati sato sampajāno Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamam satipaṭṭhānam yad ariyo sevati yad ariyo sevamāno satthā gaṇam anusāsituṃ arahati.

Puna ca parim, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti anukampako hitesī anukampam upādāya Idaṃ vo hitāya idaṃ vo sukhāyāti Tassa ekacce sāvakā na sussūyanti na sotarī odahanti na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpentī. vokkamma ca satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti Ekacce sāvakā sussūyanti sotarī odahanti aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpentī na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato na c' eva attamaṇo hoti na ca attamanataṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, na ca anattamaṇo hoti na ca anattamanataṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, attamanataṃ ca anattamanataṃ ca tad ubhayaṃ³ abhinivajjetvā so⁴ upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, duttiyam satipaṭṭhānam yad . . . arahati.

Puna ca parim, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti . . . sukhāyāti Tassa sāvakā sussūyanti sotarī odahanti aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpentī na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato attamaṇo c' eva hoti attamanataṃ ca paṭisaṃvedeti anavaṁsuto ca viharati sato sampajāno. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyam satipaṭṭhānam yad . . . arahati.

¹ Si (and ? Bu) sussūyanti ² So Si, S² omits these four words and continues: na ca anattamanataṃ ca tad ubhayaṃ
³ Si omits.

138.

Evam me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: *Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum* ' Bhagavā etad avoca: Uddesavibhaṅgam vò, bhikkhave, desissāmi Tam suṇātha sādhukam manasikarotha, bhāssāmi Evarū bhante ti kho te bhikkhū, Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca —Tathā 'tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu upaparikkheyya yathā yathā 'ssa upaparikkhato bahiddhā c' assa viññānam avikkhittam avisaṭam ajjhataṃ asaññhitam anupādāya na paritasseyya; bahiddhā, bhikkhave, viññāṇe avikkhitte avisaṭe satī ajjhataṃ asaññhite, anupādāya aparitassato āyatam jātijarāmaranadukkkhasamudaya-sambhavo na hotīti Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vattvā Sugato utthāy' āsanā vihāram pavīsi

Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi —Idam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhattena uddesam uddisvā vitthārena attham avibhajtvā utthāy' āsanā vihāram pavīṭṭho Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu upaparikkheyya yathā yathā 'ssa upaparikkhato bahiddhā c' assa viññānam avikkhittam avisaṭam ajjhataṃ asaññhitam anupādāya na paritasseyya, bahiddhā, bhikkhave, viññāṇe avikkhitte avisaṭe satī ajjhataṃ asaññhite, anupādāya aparitassato āyatam jātijarāmaranadukkkhasamudaya-sambhavo na hotīti Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhattena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti?

Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahoṣi Ayam kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva samvappito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārinam, pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhattena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum; yannūna māyāyā yen' āyasmā Mahā-

Kaccāno ten' upasamkamameyyāma upasamkamitvā āyasmantañ Mahā-Kaccānañ etam atthañ paṭipuccheyyāmāti. Atha kho te bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasamkamiṃsu upasamkamitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena saddhūñ sammodiṃsu sammodaniyañ kathañ sārāṇiyañ vītisāretvā ekamantañ nisīdiṃsu Ekamantañ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantañ Mahā-Kaccānañ etad avocuñ. — Idañ kho no, āvuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesañ uddisitvā vitthārena atthañ avibhajtvā utthāy' āsanā vibharañ pavittbo: Tathā tathā . . . na hotīti. Tesan no, āvuso Kaccāna, ambhakañ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi: Idañ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesañ uddisitvā . . . vibharañ pavittbo Tathā tathā . . . na hotīti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa vitthārena atthañ vibhajeyyāti? Tesan no, āvuso Kaccāna, ambhakañ etad ahosi: Ayañ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno . . . paṭipuccheyyāmāti. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ti.

Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso sārattiko sāragavesi sārapiyesanañ caramāno mahato rukkhasa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkamm' eva mūlañ atikamma khandhañ sākāphalāse sārāñ panyesitabbañ maññeyya,—evañ-sampadam idañ. Āyasmantānañ Satthañ sammukhībhūte tañ Bhagavantañ atisitvā amhe etam atthañ paṭipucchitabbañ maññatha. So h', āvuso, Bhagavā jānañ jānāti passañ passati cakkhubhūto nāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa minnetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmi Tathāgato So c' eva pañ' etassa kālo ahosi yañ Bhagavantañ yeva etam atthañ paṭipuccheyyātha; yathā vo Bhagavā byākareyya, tathā nañ dhāreyyāthāti.

Addhā, āvuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā jānañ jānāti passañ passati cakkhubhūto nāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa minnetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmi Tathāgato. So c' eva pañ' etassa kālo yañ Bhagavantañ yeva etam atthañ paṭipuccheyyāma; yathā no Bhagavā

byākareyya, tathā nañ dhāreyyāma. Api c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva samvappito sambhāvito ca viññūnañ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno una-sa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa vitthārena atthañ vibhajituñ. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno agarukarivā ti.

Tena h', āvuso, supātha sādhukena manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti. Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa paccasosutā. Āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno etad avoca.—

Yañ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesañ uddisitvā vitthārena atthañ avibhajtvā uṭṭhāy' ā-anā vihārañ pavuṭṭho: Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . na hotīti,—imassa kho ahañ, āvuso, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa evañ vitthārena atthañ ājānāmi.

Kathañ c', āvuso, bahiddhā viññāpañ vikkhattam viṣaṭan ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpañ disvā rūpanimittānusārī viññāpañ hoti rūpanimittas-sādagathitañ rūpanimittas-sādavimabbaddhañ¹ rūpanimittas-sādasāmyojanasāmyuttarā, bahiddhā viññāpañ vikkhattam viṣaṭan ti vuccati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā — pe — ghāṇena gandhañ ghāyivā — pe — phāya rasañ āyivā — pe — kāyena phoṭṭhabbañ phusivā — pe — manasā dhammañ viññāya dhammanimittānusārī viññāpañ hoti dhammanimittas-sādagathitañ dhammanimittas-sādavimabbaddhañ dhammanimittas-sādasāmyojanasāmyuttarā, bahiddhā viññāpañ vikkhattam viṣaṭan ti vuccati — Evañ kho, āvuso, bahiddhā viññāpañ vikkhattam viṣaṭan ti vuccati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, bahiddhā viññāpañ avikkhattam avisaṭan ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhuno cakkhuna rūpañ disvā na rūpanimittānusārī viññāpañ hoti na rūpanimittas-sādagathitañ na rūpanimittas-sādasāmyojanasāmyuttarā, bahiddhā viññāpañ avikkhattam avisaṭan ti

¹ So S¹, Si -bandham.

vuccati Sotena saddaṃ sutvā—pe—ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā—pe—jvāhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na dhammanimittānusārī viññāpaṃ hoti na dhammananimittasādagathitaṃ na dhammananimittassādasahiyojanasahiyyuttaṃ, bahiddhā viññāpaṃ avikkhittaṃ avisaṭaṃ ti vuccati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, bahiddhā viññāpaṃ avikkhittaṃ avisaṭaṃ ti vuccati.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ saṅghitaṃ ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu vivicca' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajāṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa vivekajapītisukhānusārī viññāpaṃ hoti vivekajapītisukhassādagathitaṃ vivekajapītisukhassādavimibaddhaṃ vivekajapītisukhassādasahiyojanasahiyyuttaṃ, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ saṅghitaṃ ti vuccati. Puna ca paraṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijāṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa samādhijapītisukhānusārī viññāpaṃ hoti samādhijapītisukhassādagathitaṃ samādhijapītisukhassādavimibaddhaṃ samādhijapītisukhassādasahiyojanasahiyyuttaṃ, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ saṅghitaṃ ti vuccati. Puna ca paraṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati, sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā acikkhanti.—Upekhako satimā sukhavihārīti, tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa upekhānusārī viññāpaṃ hoti upekhāsukhassādagathitaṃ upekhāsukhassādavimibaddhaṃ upekhāsukhassādasahiyojanasahiyyuttaṃ, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ saṅghitaṃ ti vuccati. Puna ca paraṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somānassādomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa adukkhamasukhānusārī viññāpaṃ hoti adukkhamasukhassādagathitaṃ adukkhamasukhassādavimibaddhaṃ adukkhamasukhassādasahiyojanasahiyyuttaṃ, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ saṅghitaṃ ti vuccati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ saṅghitaṃ ti vuccati.

Kathaṇ c', āvuso, ajjhataṁ cittaṁ asaṇṭhitaṁ ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu vivace' eva kāmeha —pe— paṭhamajjhānaṁ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na vivekajapītisukkhānusārī viññāṇaṁ hoti na vivekajapītisukhasāda-gathitaṁ na vivekajapītisukhasādavimibaddhaṁ na vivekajapītisukhasādasamīyojanasamyuttaṁ, ajjhataṁ cittaṁ asaṇṭhitaṁ ti vuccati. Puna ca paraṁ, āvuso, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṁ vūpasanā —pe— dutiyajjhānaṁ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na samādhijapītisukkhānusārī viññāṇaṁ hoti na samādhijapītisukhasādagathitaṁ na samādhijapītisukhasādavimibaddhaṁ na samādhijapītisukhasādasamīyojanasamyuttaṁ, ajjhataṁ cittaṁ asaṇṭhitaṁ ti vuccati. Puna ca paraṁ, āvuso, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā —pe— tatiyajjhānaṁ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na upekkhāsukkhānusārī viññāṇaṁ hoti na upekkhāsukhasādagathitaṁ na upekkhāsukhasādavimibaddhaṁ na upekkhāsukhasādasamīyojanasamyuttaṁ, ajjhataṁ cittaṁ asaṇṭhitaṁ ti vuccati. Puna ca paraṁ, āvuso, bhikkhu, sukhasa ca pahānā —pe— catutthajjhānaṁ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na adukkhamasukkhānusārī viññāṇaṁ hoti na adukkhamasukhasādagathitaṁ na adukkhamasukhasādavimibaddhaṁ na adukkhamasukhasādasamīyojanasamyuttaṁ, ajjhataṁ cittaṁ asaṇṭhitaṁ ti vuccati —Evaṁ kho, āvuso, ajjhataṁ cittaṁ asaṇṭhitaṁ ti vuccati.

Kathaṇ c', āvuso, anupīdā paritassanā hoti? Idh', āvuso, asutavā puthujjano ariyānaṁ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinito sappurisānaṁ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinito rūpaṁ attato samanupassati rūpavantaṁ vā attānaṁ attani vā rūpaṁ rūpaṁni vā attānaṁ. Tassa taṁ rūpaṁ vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāmanāññathā vā rūpavipariṇāmanuparivatti viññāṇaṁ hoti, tassa rūpaṁ vipariṇāmanuparivatti viññāṇaṁ hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāmanuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppīdā cittaṁ pariṇādiya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariṇādinā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca upekkhavā ca anupīdiya ca paritassati. Vedhanā

—pe— saññam —pe— saṅkhāre —pe— viññāṇam attato samanupassati viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā viññāṇam viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ Tassa taṃ viññāṇam vipariṇāmatī aññathā hoti, tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇam hoti, tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca upekhavā ca anupādāya ca paritassati. —Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anupādā paritassanā hoti.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, anupādā aparitassanā hoti? Idh', āvuso, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyāṇaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisdhammassa kovido sappurisdhamme suvinīto na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā rūpaṃ na rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ Tassa taṃ rūpaṃ vipariṇāmatī aññathā hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na rūpavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇam hoti, tassa na rūpavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā 'cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso aparīyādānā na c' ev' uttāsavā hoti na ca vighātavā na ca upekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati Na vedanaṃ—pe—na saññam—pe—na saṅkhāre—pe—na viññāṇam attato samanupassati na viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā viññāṇam na viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ Tassa taṃ viññāṇam vipariṇāmatī aññathā hoti, tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇam hoti, tassa na viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyādānā na c' ev' uttāsavā hoti na ca vighātavā na ca upekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anupādā aparitassanā hoti

Yam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhitteṇa uddesaṃ uddisvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhātvā uttāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavutttho. Tathā, tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti, —imassa kho ahaṃ, āvuso, Bhagavatā saṅkhitteṇa uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena

attham ājānāmi. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantam yeva upasamkamitvā etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha Yathā vo Bhagavā byākaroti, tathā nam dhāreyyathāti.

Atha kho te bhikkhu āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamissu upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidhissu Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocurū Yasmā kho no, bhante, Bhagavā samkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāy' āsanā vibharam pavitttho Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti, tesā no, bhante, amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṃ Idam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā samkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā . . . vibharam pavitttho Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti Ko nu kho massa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesaṃ uddisṭṭhassa attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti? Tesā no, bhante, amhākaṃ etad ahoṃ Ayam kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno . . . paṭipuccheyyāmaṃti Atha kho mayam, bhante, yen āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten upasamkamimha upasamkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānam etam attham paṭipucchimha Tesā no, bhante āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi byañjanehi attho vibhatto ti

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Mahā-Kaccāno, mahāpaṇḍo, bhikkhave, Mahā-Kaccāno Mañ ce pi tumhe, bhikkhave, etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha, aham pi tam evam evam byākareyyam, yathā tam Mahā-Kaccānena byākataṃ Eso c etassa attho evaṃ ca nam dhārethāti

Idam avoca Bhagavā Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti

139.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvathīyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍakassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca Araṇavibhaṅgam vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Tam suṇātha sādhuṇaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca — Na kāmasukham anuyuñjeyya hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitam, na ca attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuñjeyya dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitam, ete te¹ ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇi nāṇakaraṇi upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati Ussādanaṃ ca jaṇṇā apasādanaṃ ca jaṇṇā ussādanaṃ ca ñatvā apasādanaṃ ca ñatvā n' ev' ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammam eva deseyya Sukhavinicchayaṃ jaṇṇā sukhavinicchayaṃ ñatvā ajjhataṃ sukham anuyuñjeyya. Raho vādaṃ na bhāseyya. Sammukhā na khīṇaṃ² bhāṇe. Ataramāno³ va bhāseyya, nō taramāno. Janapadaniruttiṃ³ nābhīniveseyya, samaññaṃ nātidhāveyyāti.—Ayam uddeso araṇavibhaṅgassa.

* Na kāmasukham anuyuñjeyya hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitam, na ca attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuñjeyya dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitam ti iti pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yo kāmapaṭisandhisukkhino somanassānuyogo hīno gammo pothujjaniko anariyo anattasamhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto⁴ sa-upāyāso sapariḷāho micchāpaṭipadā. Yo kāmapaṭisandhisukkhino somanassānuyogaṃ

¹ So S₁; S^{xy} ete tveva here and infra.

² So S^{xy} Bu;

S₁ nātikkhīnam with note that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

³ S₁ janapathan^o.

⁴ So S₁ Bu and S^{xy} eventually;

S^x savighāto (and avighāto) generally.

ananuyogo hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anatthasamūhitaṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā. Yo attakīlamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anatthasamūhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso saparilāho micchāpaṭipadā. Yo attakīlamathānuyogo ananuyogo dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anatthadukkhaṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā. Na kāmasukham anuyuñjeyya hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anatthasamūhitaṃ, na c' attakīlamathānuyogaṃ anuyuñjeyya dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anatthasamūhitaṃ ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ete te ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñānakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattatīti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammāsankhappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsatī sammāsammādhī. Ete te ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā . . samvattatīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ussādanaṃ ca jaṇṇā āpasādanaṃ ca jaṇṇā ussādanaṃ ca ñatvā apasādanaṃ ca ñatvā n' ev' ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammaṃ eva deseyyāti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, ussādanā ca hotī apasādanā ca hotī no ca dhammadeśanā? “Ye kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogaṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anatthasamūhitaṃ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā saparilāhā micchāpaṭipannaṃ ti” iti vadaṃ itth' eke apasādeti. “Ye kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogaṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anatthasamūhitaṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannaṃ ti” iti vadaṃ itth' eke ussādeti. “Ye attakīlamathānuyogaṃ anuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anatthasamūhitaṃ, sabbe te sa-

dukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapariḷāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadaṃ itth' eke apasādeti. "Ye attakilamathānuyogāṃ ananuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparīḷāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadaṃ itth' eke ussādeti. "Yesāṃ kesañci bhavasāmyojanaṃ appahīnaṃ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāpāyāsā sapariḷāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadaṃ itth' eke apasādeti. "Yesāṃ kesañci vibhavasāmyojanaṃ pahīnaṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparīḷāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadaṃ itth' eke ussādeti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ussādanā ca hoti apasādanā ca na ca dhammadeśanā. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, n'ev' ussādanā hoti na apasādanā dhammadeśanā ca? "Ye kāmapaṭisandhisukkhino somanassānuyogāṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikāṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapariḷāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" na evaṃ āha. "Anuyogo ca kho sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapariḷāho micchāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadaṃ dhammam eva deseti. "Ye kāmapaṭisandhisukkhino somanassānuyogāṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikāṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparīḷāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" na evaṃ āha. "Ananuyogo ca kho adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparīḷāho sammāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadaṃ dhammam eva deseti. "Ye attakilamathānuyogāṃ anuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapariḷāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" na evaṃ āha. "Anuyogo ca kho sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapariḷāho micchāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadaṃ dhammam eva deseti. "Ye attakilamathānuyogāṃ anuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparīḷāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" na evaṃ āha. "Ananuyogo ca kho adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparīḷāho sammāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadaṃ dhammam eva deseti. "Yesāṃ kesañci bhavasāmyojanaṃ appahīnaṃ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapariḷāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" na

evam āha. “Bhavasamīyojane kho appahīne, bhavo appahīno hotīti” itī vadañ dhammam eva deseti. “Yesañ kesañci bhavasamīyojanañ pahīnañ, sabbe te adukkhā anupagbhātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti” na evam āha. “Bhavasamīyojane ca kho pahīne bhavo pahīno hotīti” itī vadañ dhammam eva deseti. Evañ kho, bhikkhave, n’ ev’ ussādanā hoti na apasādanā dhammadesanā ca.

Ussādanañ ca jaññā apasādanañ ca jaññā ussādanañ ca ñatvā apasādanañ ca ñatvā n’ ev’ ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammam eva deseyyāti itī yan tañ vuttanñ idam etañ paṭicca vuttanñ.

Sukhavinicchayañ jaññā sukhavinicchayañ ñatvā ajjhattanñ sukhān anuyuñjeyyāti itī kho pan etañ vuttanñ. Kiñ c’ etañ paṭicca vuttanñ? Pañc’ ime, bhikkhave, kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca?—Cakkhuvinñeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamūhitā rajanīyā, sotavinñeyyā saddā—pe—ghānavinñeyyā gandhā—pe—, ghāvinñeyyā rasā—pe—, kāyavinñeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamūhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca kāmagaṇā. Yañ kho, bhikkhave, ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhasomanassañ, idañ vuccati kāmasukhañ miḥhasukhañ¹ puthujjanasukhañ anariya-sukhañ. Na āsevitabbañ na bhāvetabbañ na bahulikātabbañ bhāyitabbañ² etassa sukhassāti vadāmi. Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicc’ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkañ savicārañ vivekajañ pītisukhañ paṭhamajjhānañ upasampajja viharati, vitakkavicārānañ vūpasamā ajjhattanñ sampasādanañ cetaso ekodibhāvañ avitakkañ avicārañ samādhujam pītisukhañ dutiyajjhānañ—pe—tatiyajjhānañ—pe—catutthajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. Idañ vuccati nekkhammasukhañ pavivekasukhañ upasamasukhañ sambodhisukhañ. Āsevitabbañ bhāvetabbañ bahulikātabbañ na bhāyitabbañ etassa sukhassāti

¹ Si miḥhasukham, following puth

² S’ na bhāyitabbañ.

vadāmi Sukhavinicchayaṃ jaṇṇā sukhavinicchayaṃ natvā
ajjhataṃ sukhān anuyuñjeyyāti iti yaṃ tāṃ vuttaṃ idam
etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ

Rahovādaṃ na bhāseyya, sammukhā na khīṇaṃ bhaṇe
ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?
Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ jaṇṇā rahovādaṃ abhūtaṃ atacchaṃ
anattasamhitāṃ, sasakkaṃ taṃ rahovādaṃ na bhāseyya;
yaṃ pi jaṇṇā rahovādaṃ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anattasamhitāṃ,
tassa pi sikkheyya avacanāya; yaṃ ca kho jaṇṇā rahovādaṃ
bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ atthasamhitāṃ, tatra kālaṇṇū assa tassa
rahovādassa vacanāya. Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ jaṇṇā
sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ abhūtaṃ atacchaṃ anattasam-
hitāṃ, sasakkaṃ taṃ sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ na bhāseyya;
yaṃ pi jaṇṇā sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ
anattasamhitāṃ, tassa pi sikkheyya avacanāya; yaṃ ca
kho jaṇṇā sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ attha-
samhitāṃ, tatra kālaṇṇū assa tassa sammukhā khīṇavādassa
vacanāya. Rahovādaṃ na bhāseyya; sammukhā na khīṇaṃ
bhaṇe ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ataramāno va bhāseyya no taramāno ti iti kho pan'
etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tatra, bhik-
khave, taramānassa bhāsato kāyo pi kilamati cittaṃ pi
upahaññati* saro pi upahaññati kaṇṭho pi āturīyati, avis-
saṭṭham pi hoti aviññeyyaṃ taramānassa bhāsitaṃ. Tatra,
bhikkhave, ataramānassa bhāsato kāyo pi na kilamati cittaṃ
pi na upahaññati saro pi na upahaññati kaṇṭho pi na āturī-
yati, vissaṭṭham pi hoti viññeyyaṃ ataramānassa bhāsitaṃ.
Ataramāno va bhāseyya na taramāno ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ
idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Janapadaniruttiṃ nābhiniveseyya, samaññaṃ nāti-
dhāveyyāti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ
paṭicca vuttaṃ? Katthaṃ ca, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā
ca abhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca atisāro? Idha, bhik-
khave, tad ev' ekaccesu janapadesu Pātiti sañjānanti,

* So S; S² Du ūhaññati, followed by saro pi upah^o.

Pattan ti sañjānanti, Vittthan¹ ti sañjānanti, Sarāvan² ti sañjānanti, Dhāropan³ ti sañjānanti, Poṇan ti sañjānanti,⁴ Pisilan⁵ ti sañjānanti. Iti yathā yathā nañ tesu tesu janapadesu sañjānanti, tathā tathā thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati. Idam eva saccañ mogham aññan ti. Evañ kho, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca abhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca atisāro. Kathan ca, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca anatisāro⁶. Idha, bhikkhave, tad ev' ekaccesu janapadesu pāti ti sañjānanti, pattan ti sañjānanti, vittthan ti sañjānanti, sarāvan ti sañjānanti, dhāropan ti sañjānanti, poṇan ti sañjānanti, pisilan ti sañjānanti. Iti yathā yathā nañ tesu tesu janapadesu sañjānanti. Idam kira 'me āyasmanto sandhāya vohārantīti, tathā tathā voharati aparāmasaññā. Evañ kho, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca anatisāro. Janapadaniruttiñ nābhiniveseyya, samaññāñ nātidhāveyyāti iti yan tañ vuttan, idam etañ paṭicca vuttan.

Tatra, bhikkhave, yo kāmapaṭisandhisukkhino somanassānuyogo hīno gammo pothujjano anariyo anattasamūhuto, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upagghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṇilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo kāmapaṭisandhisukkhino somanassānuyogañ ananuyogo hīnañ gamman pothujjanikañ anariyañ anattasamūhutañ, adukkho eso dhammo anupagghāto anupāyāso sapaṇilāho sammāpaṭipadā, tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo attakālamathanuyogo dukkho anariyo anattasamūhuto, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upagghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṇilāho micchāpaṭipadā, tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo attakālamathanuyogañ ananuyogo dukkhañ anariyañ anattasamūhutañ, adukkho eso dhammo anupagghāto anupāyāso sapaṇilāho sammāpaṭi-

¹ Si pūthhan, noting that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

² Si hārovan,—noting that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

³ Si here adds hanan ti sañjānanti, with note that Sinhalese MSS omit this clause.

⁴ S²; here silan, but pisilan infra.

Si pipilan ti with note that Sinhalese reading is pisilan.

'paḍā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yaṃ majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñānakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samivattatī, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā, tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yaṃ ussādanā ca apasādanā ca no ca dhammadesanā, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā esa dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yaṃ n' ev' ussādanā na apasādanā dhammadesanā vā,¹ adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ idaṃ kāmasukhaṃ mīhasukhaṃ puthujjanasukhaṃ anariyasukham, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo.² Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ idaṃ nekkhammasukhaṃ pavivekasukhaṃ upasamasukhaṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhamma araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ rahovādo abhūto ataccho anatthasamhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyaṃ rahovādo bhūto taccho anatthasamhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ rahovādo bhūto taccho atthasamhito, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ sammukhā khīṇavādo abhūto ataccho anatthasamhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyaṃ sammukhā khīṇavādo bhūto taccho anatthasamhito, sadukkho . . . micchāpaṭipadā . . . saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyaṃ sammukhā

¹ So S¹, S² ca, omitting dhammadesanā,
whole of this sentence from Tatra.

² Si omits the

khīṇavādo bhūto taccho atthasamhuto, adukkho . . . sam-
 māpaṭipadā . . . araṇo Tatra, bhikkhave, yam idaṃ
 taramānassa bhāsitaṃ, sadukkho eso dhammo . . . micchā-
 paṭipadā . . . saraṇo Tatra, bhikkhave, yam idaṃ
 ataramānassa bhāsitaṃ, adukkho . . . sammāpaṭipadā . . .
 araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ janapadaniruttiyā ca
 abhiniveso samaññāya ca atisāro, sadukkho eso dhammo
 sa-upaghāto . . . micchāpaṭipadā . . . saraṇo. Tatra, bhik-
 khave, yvāyaṃ janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso samaññāya
 ca anatisāro, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso
 aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā, tasmā eso dhammo araṇo.

Tasmāt iha, bhikkhave, saraṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ jānissāma
 araṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ jānissāma, saraṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ
 ñatvā araṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ ñatvā araṇapaṭipadaṃ paṭi-
 pajjissāmāti,—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sikkhuttaḃbaṃ Su-
 bhūti ca pana, bhikkhave, kulaputto araṇapaṭipadaṃ
 paṭipanno ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhaga-
 vato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

ARAṆAVIBHAṄGASUTTAṂ¹ NAVAMAṂ.

140.

Evam me sutaṃ Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu
 cārikaṃ caramāno yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari, yena Bhag-
 gavo kumbhakāro ten' upasāṃkamī, upasāṃkamitvā Bhag-
 gavaṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca —Sace te, Bhaggava, agaru,
 viharāṃ² āvesane³ ekarattin ti.

Na kho me, bhante, garu Atthi c' ettha pabbujito
 paṭhamāṃ vā-upagato, sace so arañjānāti, viharā,³ bhante,
 yathāsukhan ti.

¹ So Si Bu, ² S^r Araṇavibhaṅgasuttanto
 with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text

³ Si āvesane
⁴ Si viharatha

'Tena kho pana samayena Pukkusāti nāma kulaputto Bhagavantam uddissa saddhāya¹ agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajito So tasmim kumbhakārāvesane paṭhamam vasupagato hoti Atha kho Bhagavā yen' āyasmā Pukkusāti ten' upasamkamam, upasamkamitvā āyasmantam Pukkusātm etad avoca. Sace te, bhikkhu, agaru, vihārām' āvesane ekarattin ti

Ūrundam,² āvuso, kumbhakārāvesanam; viharat' āyasmā yathāsukhan ti

Atha kho Bhagavā kumbhakārāvesanam pavisitvā ekamantam tñasantharakam paññāpetvā nisīdi pallaṅkam ābhuytvā ujum kāyam papīdhāya parimukham satum upaṭṭhapetvā. Atha kho Bhagavā bahud eva rattim nisajjāya vītināmeti. Āyasmā pi kho Pukkusāti bahud eva rattim nisajjāya vītināmesu Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Pāsādikam nu kho ayam kulaputto iriyati? yannūnāham puccheyyan ti Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Pukkusātm etad avoca:—Kam si tvam, bhikkhu, uddissa pabbajito? Ko vā te satthā? Kassa vā tvam dhammam rocesīti?

Atth', āvuso, samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito; tam kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī satthā devamanussānam Bud-dho bhagavā ti. Tāham Bhagavantam uddissa pabbajito; so ca me Bhagavā satthā, tassāham Bhagavato dhammam rocemīti

Kaham pana, bhikkhu, etarah so Bhagavā viharati araham sammāsambuddho ti?

Atth', āvuso, uttaresu janapadesu Sāvatthī nāma nagaram; tattha so Bhagavā etarah viharati araham sammāsambuddho ti.

Diṭṭhapubbo pana te, bhikkhu, so Bhagavā? Disvā ca pana jāneyyāsīti?

¹ S¹ saddhā.

² So Si Bu; S² ur.

gandham ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasam sāyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbāni phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammāni viññāya somanassaṭṭhānīyāni dhammāni upavicarati, domanassaṭṭhānīyāni dhammāni upavicarati, upekkhaṭṭhānīyāni dhammāni upavicarati, iti cha somanassupavicārā, cha domanassupavicārā, cha upekkhūpavicārā. Aṭṭhādasamanopavicāro ayaṃ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Caturādhiṭṭhāno ayaṃ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Paññādhiṭṭhāno saccādhiṭṭhāno cāgādhiṭṭhāno upasamādiṭṭhāno Caturādhiṭṭhāno ayaṃ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Paññāni nappamajjeyya, saccam anurakkheyya cāgaṃ anubrūheyya, santum eva so sikkheyyāti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Kathaṃ ca bhikkhu paññāni nappamajjati? Chayimā dhātuyo:—paṭhavīdhātu, āpodhātu tejodhātu, vāyodhātu, ākāśadhātu, viññāpadhātu.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, paṭhavīdhātu? Paṭhavīdhātu siyā ajjhātikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhātikā paṭhavīdhātu? Yaṃ ajjhāttaṃ paccattaṃ kakkhaḷaṃ¹ kharigataṃ upādinnaṃ, seyyathidāni² kesā lomā nakhā dantā teco māṃsaṃ nāhārū aṭṭhi aṭṭhiminṇā³ vakkāni hadayaṃ yakanāni kilomakāni pīhakāni papphāsāni antaṃ antaguṇāni udariyaṃ karisaṃ, yaṃ vā pan' aññam pi kiñci ajjhāttaṃ paccattaṃ kakkhaḷaṃ kharigataṃ upādinnaṃ;—ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhātikā paṭhavīdhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhātikā paṭhavīdhātu, yā ca bāhirā paṭhavīdhātu paṭhavīdhāturo'esa, taṃ: N'etaṃ matua, n'eso⁴ 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti, evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbāni. Evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya di-vā paṭhavīdhātuyā nibbindati, paṭhavīdhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, āpodhātu? Āpodhātu siyā ajjhat-

¹ Si kakkhalam.

² Si aṭṭhiminṇaṃ as at III. 90.

tikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā āpodhātu? Yaṃ ajjhattam paccattam āpo āpogataṃ upādinnaṃ, seyyathidam: pittaṃ semham pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā khelo^{*} siṅghāṃikā lasikā muttam; yaṃ vā paṇ' aññam pi kiñci ajjhattam paccattam āpo āpogataṃ upādinnaṃ, —ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā āpodhātu. Yā c'eva kho pana ajjhattikā āpodhātu, yā ca bāhirā āpodhātu, āpodhātur ev'esā, tam. N'etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti, evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbāṃ. Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā āpodhātuyā nibbindati, āpodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, tejodhātu? Tejodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā tejodhātu? Yaṃ ajjhattam paccattam tejo tejogataṃ upādinnaṃ, seyyathidam yena ca santappati yena ca janīyati yena ca paridayhati yena ca asitapīṭakhāyitasāyitam sammā-pariñāmaṃ gacchati; yaṃ vā paṇ' aññam pi kiñci ajjhattam paccattam tejo tejogataṃ upādinnaṃ; —ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā tejodhātu. Yā c'eva kho pana ajjhattikā tejodhātu, yā ca bāhirā tejodhātu, tejodhātur ev'esā, tam. N'etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti, evam etaṃ . . . cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, vāyodhātu? Vāyodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā vāyodhātu? Yaṃ ajjhattam paccattam vāyo vāyogataṃ upādinnaṃ, seyyathidam uddhaṅgamā vātā adbhogamā vātā kucchisīyā vātā koṭṭhasayā vātā aṅgamaṅgāmusāraṇa vātā assāso passāso; yaṃ vā paṇ' aññam pi kiñci ajjhattam paccattam vāyo vāyogataṃ upādinnaṃ, —ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā vāyodhātu. Yā c'eva kho pana ajjhattikā vāyodhātu, yā ca bāhirā vāyodhātu vāyodhātur ev'esā, tam . . . cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ākāśadhātu? Ākāśadhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā

ākāsadhātu? Yaṁ ajjhattaṁ paccattaṁ ākāsaṁ ākāsa-gataṁ upādiṇṇaṁ, seyyathidaṁ : kaṇṇacchiddam nāsacchiddam mukhadvāraṁ, yena ca asitāpītakhāyitasāyitaṁ ajjhoharati, vattha ca asitāpītakhāyitasāyitaṁ santiṭṭhati, yena ca asitāpītakhāyitasāyitaṁ adhobhāgā nikkhamati; yaṁ vā paṇ' aṇṇam pi kiñci ajjhattaṁ paccattaṁ ākāsaṁ ākāsa-gataṁ upādiṇṇaṁ;—ayaṁ vuccatī bhikkhu, ajjhattikā ākāsa-dhātu. Yā e' eva kho pana ajjhattikā ākāsa-dhātu, yā ca bāhirā ākāsa-dhātu, ākāsa-dhātur ev'esā, taṁ . . . cittaṁ virājeti.

Athāparaṁ viññāṇaṁ yeva avasissati parisuddhaṁ pariyo-dātaṁ, tena viññāṇena kiñci jānāti.—Sukhaṁ ti pi vijānāti; Dukkhaṁ ti pi vijānāti; Adukkhamasukhaṁ ti pi vijānāti. Sukhavedanīyaṁ bhikkhu phassaṁ paṭicca uppajjati sukha-vedanā. So sukhaṁ vedanaṁ vediyamāno Sukhaṁ vedanaṁ vediyāmīti pajānāti. Tass' eva sukhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṁ tajjaṁ vedayitaṁ sukhavedanīyaṁ phassaṁ paṭicca uppannā sukha-vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Dukkhavedanīyaṁ, bhikkhu, phassaṁ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. So dukkhaṁ vedanaṁ vediyamāno Dukkhaṁ vedanaṁ vediyāmīti pajānāti. Tass' eva dukkhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṁ tajjaṁ vedayitaṁ dukkhavedanīyaṁ phassaṁ paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhavedanīyaṁ bhikkhu phassaṁ paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukha-vedanā. So adukkhamasukhaṁ vedanaṁ vediyamāno Adukkhamasukhaṁ vedanaṁ vediyāmīti pajānāti. Tass' eva adukkhamasukhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṁ tajjaṁ vedayitaṁ adukkhamasukhavedanīyaṁ phassaṁ paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpa-sammatīti pajānāti.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, dvinnāṁ kaṭṭhānaṁ samphassasa-modhānā¹ usmā jāyati tejo abhinibbhattati, te-saṁ yeva dvinnāṁ kaṭṭhānaṁ nānābhāvā vimukkhepā yā tajjā usmā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatī,—evam eva kho, bhikkhu, sukha-

¹ So S¹; Si sanghaṭṭa samodhānā, with note that the Sinh. reading is as in text.

vedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā So sukhāṃ vedanāṃ vedīyamāno Sukhāṃ vedanāṃ vedīyamīti pajānāti; tass' eva sukhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayītaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Dukkavedanīyaṃ, bhikkhu, phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā So dukkhāṃ vedanāṃ . . vedīyamīti pajānāti, tass' eva dukkhavedanīyassa . . sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhavedanīyaṃ, bhikkhu, phassaṃ paṭicca . . sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti.

Athāparāṃ upekhā yeva avasissatīti parisuddhā pariyodātā mudu ca kammaññā ca pabhassarā ca Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, dakkho suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā ukkaṃ bandheyya ukkaṃ bandhitvā ukkāṃ mukhaṃ ālīpeyya¹ ukkāṃ mukhaṃ ālīmpetvā saṇḍāsena jātarūpaṃ gaḥetvā ukkāṃ mukhe pakkhipeyya, tam enaṃ kālēna kālāṃ abhiḍhamheyya kālēna kālāṃ udakena paripphoseyya kālēna kālāṃ ajjupekkheyya, taṃ hoti jātarūpaṃ dhantaṃ suddhantaṃ niddhantaṃ² nīhataṃ³ ninnītakasāvaṃ⁴ mudu ca kammaññā ca pabhassarā ca, yassā yassā va piḷindhanavīkatīyā ākaṅkhatī yaḍi pavaṭṭikāya yaḍi kuṇḍalāya yaḍi gīveyyakāya yaḍi suvaṇṇamālāya, taṃ c' assa atthaṃ anubhoti, —evam eva kho, bhikkhu, athāparāṃ upekhā yeva avasissatīti parisuddhā pariyodātā mudu ca kammaññā ca pabhassarā ca. So evaṃ pajānāti. Imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekhāṃ evaṃ parisuddhāṃ evaṃ pariyodātāṃ ākasānañcāyatanāṃ upasāmhareyyaṃ, tadanudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, evam me ayaṃ upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya, imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekhāṃ evaṃ parisuddhāṃ evaṃ pariyodātāṃ viññāṇañcāyatanāṃ upasāmhareyyaṃ tadanudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, evam me ayaṃ upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya, imaṃ ce

¹ So Sī S¹⁷ al^o; Bu ālamp^o ² Sī omits these three words noting that they are inserted in Sinh. MSS. ³ So Bu S¹⁷ Sī nīhataṃ ⁴ So Sī S¹⁷, Bu nīhata^o Cf. III 137

ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātāñ
 ākāñcāyatanāñ upasāñhareyyāñ tadanudhammañ ca cittāñ
 bhāveyyāñ, evaṃ me ayañ upekha tannissitā tadupādānā
 cirañ dīghamaddhānañ tiṭṭheyya ; imañ ce ahañ upekhañ
 evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātāñ nevasaññānāsāññā-
 yatanāñ upasāñhareyyāñ tadanudhammañ ca cittāñ bhā-
 veyyāñ, evaṃ me ayañ upekha tannissitā tadupādānā cirañ
 dīghamaddhānañ tiṭṭheyyāti. So evañ pajānāti : Imañ ce
 ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātāñ ākāñ-
 cāyatanāñ upasāñhareyyāñ tadanudhammañ ca cittāñ
 bhāveyyāñ, sañkhatam etañ ; imañ ce ahañ upekhañ
 evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātāñ viññāṇāñcāyatanāñ
 upasāñhareyyāñ tadanudhammañ ca cittāñ bhāveyyāñ,
 sañkhatam etañ ; imañ ce ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ
 evañ pariyodātāñ ākāñcāyatanāñ upasāñhareyyāñ ta-
 danudhammañ ca cittāñ bhāveyyāñ, sañkhatam etañ ;
 imañ ce ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodā-
 tāñ, nevasaññānāsāññāyatanāñ upasāñhareyyāñ tadanu-
 dhammañ ca cittāñ bhāveyyāñ, sañkhatam etañ ti. So
 n' eva abhisāñkharoti nābhisañcetayati bhavāya vā vibha-
 vāya vā. So anabhisāñkharonto anabhisāñcetayanto bha-
 vāya vā vibhavāya vā na kiñci loke upādiyati anupādiyāñ
 na paritassati aparitassāñ paccattāñ yeva parinibbāyati :
 Khīṇā jātī vusitāñ brahmacariyāñ katañ karaniyāñ nāpa-
 rañ itthattāyāti pajānāti. So sukhañ ce vedanāñ vedeti,
 Sā aniccā ti pajānāti ; Anajjhositā ti pajānāti ; Anabhinan-
 ditā ti pajānāti. Dukkhañ ce vedanāñ vedeti, Sā aniccā ti
 pajānāti ; Anajjhositā ti pajānāti ; Anabhinanditā ti pajā-
 nāti. Adukkhamasukhañ ce vedanāñ vedeti, Sū . . . pajā-
 nāti. So sukhañ ce vedanāñ vedeti, visamīyutto nañ
 vedeti ; so dukkhañ ce vedanāñ vedeti, visamīyutto nañ
 vedeti ; adukkkhamasukhañ ce vedanāñ vedeti, visamīyutto
 nañ vedeti. So kāyapariyantikāñ¹ vedanāñ vediyāmāno :
 Kāyapariyantikāñ vedanāñ vediyāmīti pajānāti. Jīvitapa-

¹ So S^v S₁,—cf. 2 D. 128. Bu (?) -pariyattikam.

riyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Jivitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti Kāyassa bhedaṃ uddhaṃ jivita-pariyādānā idh' eva sabbavedayitāni abhinanditāni bhavissantīti pajānāti.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, telaṃ ca paṭicca vaṭṭiṇ² ca paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyati, tass' eva telassa ca vaṭṭiyā pariyādānā aññassa ca anupāhārā anāhāro mubbāyati,—evam eva, bhikkhu, kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno. Kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti; jivitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Jivitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti, kāyassa bhedaṃ uddhaṃ jivitapariyādānā idh' eva sabbavedayitā abhinanditāni sītibhavissantīti pajānāti. Tasmā evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena paññā-dhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Esā hi, bhikkhu, paramā ariyā paññā yadidaṃ sabbadukkhakkhaye nāpariṇaṃ. Tassa sā vimutti sacce tīhitā akuppā hoti. Taṃ hi, bhikkhu, musā yaṃ mosadhammaṃ,³ taṃ saccam yaṃ amosadhammaṃ nibbānaṃ; tasma evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena saccādhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Etaṃ hi, bhikkhu, paramaṃ ariyasaccam, yadidaṃ amosadhammaṃ nibbānaṃ. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno upadhī bonti samattā samādiṇṇā Tyassa pahīnā bonti ucchinna-mūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā⁴ āyatunā anuppādadhammā, tasmā evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena cāgādhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Eso hi, bhikkhu, paramo ariyo cāgo, yadidaṃ sabbūpadhīpaṭinissaggo Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno abhijjhā hoti chando sārāgo Svāssa pahīno hoti ucchinna-mūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatunā anuppādadhammo. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno āghāto hoti byāpādo sampadoso, svāssa pahīno hoti ucchinna-mūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatunā anuppādadhammo. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno avijjā hoti sammoho sampadoso, svāssa pahīno hoti ucchin-

¹ So Bu S₁; S² anabhin

² S² vaddhiṇ as usual

³ So Bu S²; S² S₁ mogh.

⁴ S₁ anabhāvankatā

namūlo tālāvattthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppāda-
dhammo. Tasmā evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā para-
mena upasamādhittānena samannāgato hoti. Eso hi,
bhikkhu; paramo ariyo upasamo yadidaṃ rāgadosamohānaṃ
upāsamo.

Paññaṃ nappamajjeyya saccam anurakkheyya cāgam
anubrūheyya santim eva so sikkheyyāti itī yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ
idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Yattha tthitaṃ maññussavā nappavattanti, maññussave
kho pana nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccatīti itī kho
pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Asmīti
bhikkhu maññitam etaṃ; Ayam aham asmīti¹ maññitam
etaṃ; Bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Na bhavissan ti maññi-
tam etaṃ; ² Rūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Arūpī bhavis-
sān ti maññitam etaṃ; Saññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ;
Asaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ, Nevasaññināsaññī
bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ. Maññitaṃ, bhikkhu, rogo,
maññitam gaṇḍo,³ maññitaṃ sallāṃ; sabbamaññitānaṃ
tveva, bhikkhu, samatikkamā muni santo ti vuccati. Muni
kho pana, bhikkhu, santo na jāyati na jyyati⁴ na kuppati
nappiheti, tam pi 'ssa bhikkhu na 'tthi yena jāyetha,
ajāyamano kiṃ jyyissati, ajjyamāno kiṃ miyyissati, amiy-
yamāno kiṃ kuppissati, akuppamāno kiṃ piheṣṣati? Yattha
tthitaṃ maññussavā nappavattanti, maññussave kho pana
nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccatīti itī yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ
idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imaṃ kho me tvaṃ, bhikkhu, sammāhiteṇa chadhātu-
vibhaṅgaṃ dharehīti

Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusaṃti. Satthā kira me anuppatto,
Sugato kira me anuppatto, Sammāsambuddho kira me
anuppatto ti utthāy' āsanā ekārasaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā Bhaga-
vato pādesu sirasā nīpatitvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:
Accayo maṃ, bhante, accagamā yathābālāṃ yathāmaññānaṃ

¹ So Bu S²⁷, Si nāham asmīti

² S²⁷ omit this clause

³ So S⁸, S⁷ gandho; Si gantho
these two words

⁴ So Si; S²⁷ omit

yathā-akusalāni, yo 'haṃ Bhagavantāni āvuso-vādena samudācaritabbāni amaññissāni; tassa me, bhante, Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭiggaṇhātu āyatuni samivarāyāti.

Taggha tvaṃ, bhikkhu, accayo accagamā yathābālāni yathāmūlhaṃ yathā-akusalāni, yaṃ maṃ tvaṃ āvuso-vādena samudācaritabbāni amaññittho; yato ca kho tvaṃ, bhikkhu, accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammāni paṭikarosi, tan te mayaṃ paṭiggaṇhāma. Vuddhi h' esā, bhikkhu, ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disva yathadhammāni paṭikaroti āyatuni samvarāni āpajjatīti

Labheyyāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato santike upasampadan ti?

Paripunnāni pana te, bhikkhu, pattacīvaran ti?

Na kho me, bhante, paripunnāni pattacīvaran ti

Na kho, bhikkhu, Tathagatā aparipunnapattacīvarāni upasampādentīti

Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusāti Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsana Bhagavantāni abhivādetvā padakkhiṇāni katvā pattacīvarapariyesanāni pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusātiṃ pattacīvarapariyesanāni carantāni bhantagāvi jīvita voropesi

Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkamissu upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantāni abhivādetvā ekamantāni nisīduṃsu. Ekamantāni nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantāni etad avocum.—Yo so, bhante, Pukkusāti nama kulaputto Bhagavatā saṃkhittena ovādena ovadito so kālakato. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Pukkusāti kulaputto paccapādi dhammassānudhammāni, na ca māni dhammādhikarāni viheṭhesi. Pukkusāti, bhikkhave, kulaputto pañcannāni orambhāgyānāni saṃyojanānāni parikkhayā opapātiko tattha parimbbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti

141.

Evam me sutarū. Ekasū समयā Bhagavā Bārāṇasīyā vīharatī Isipatane migadāye Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi¹ Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosin. Bhagavā etad avoca:—Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena Bārāṇasīyā Isipatane migadāye anuttarā dhammacakkā pavattitā appativattiyā samaṇena vā, brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena va Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin, yadidaṃ catunnarī ariyasaccānaṃ ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃ.²

Katamesaṃ catunnarī³—Dukkhasa ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃ Dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā . . . uttānikammaṃ. Dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassa . . . uttānikammaṃ. Dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya⁴ ariyasaccassa . . . uttānikammaṃ. Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena Bārāṇasīyā Isipatane migadāye anuttarā dhammacakkā pavattitā appativattiyā samaṇena vā . . . kenaci vā lokasmin, yadidaṃ mesāṃ catunnarī ariyasaccānaṃ . . . uttānikammaṃ. Sevatha, bhikkhave, Sāriputta-Moggallāne, bhajatha, bhikkhave, Sāriputta-Moggallāne, paṇḍitā bhikkhū anuggāhakā⁵ brahmacārināṃ.—Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, janetti,⁶ evaṃ Sāriputto, seyyathāpi jātassa āpādetā, evaṃ Moggallāno. Sāriputto, bhikkhave, sotāpattiṃ phale vineti, Moggallāno uttamatthe, Sāriputto, bhikkhave, pahoti cattārī ariyasaccāni vitthārena ācikkhituṃ desetuṃ paññāpetuṃ paṭṭhāpetuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānikātaṃ ti.

¹ Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vutvā Sugato utthāy' āsanā vīharāṃ pāvisi. . .

¹ So Si Bu; S², S³ uttānik. Cf. Vol. II 218.

² So Si

Bu (?). S²—gāminīp

³ So Si Bu; S² an—ikā.

⁴ So

S² Bu; Si janeti

Tatra kho āyasinā Sāriputto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi. Avuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasinā Sāriputto etad avoca —Tathāgatena, āvuso, arabatā sammā-sambuddhena Bārāṇasīyaṃ Isipatane mḡadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkariṃ pavattitaru. . dhukkanirodhagāmininīyā paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭha-panā vivaranā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃ.

Katamaṃ c' āvuso, dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ?—Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā, maraṇam pi dukkhāṃ, sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā pi dukkhā. Yam p' icchāṃ na labhati, tam pi dukkhāṃ, saṃkhuttena pañcupādāna-kkhandhā dukkhā.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, jāti?—Yā tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti, nibbatti, abhinibbatti, khandhānaṃ pātubhāvo āyatānaṃ paṭilābho,—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, jāti.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, jarā?—Yā tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīraṇatā² khaṇḍiccaṃ pāleccam valittacatā³ āyuno saṃbhāni indriyānaṃ paripāko; ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, jarā.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, maraṇam?—Yāṃ tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā, bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccu maraṇam kālakariyā, khandhānaṃ bhedo kaḷebarassa⁴ nikkhepo;—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, maraṇam.

Katamo c', āvuso, soko?—Yo kho, āvuso, aññataraṇ-ñātarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraṇñātarena dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa soko socanā socitattaṃ, anto-soko antopari-soko;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, soko.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, paridevo?—Yo kho, āvuso, añ-ñataraṇñātarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraṇ-ñātarena dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa ādevo paridevo.

¹ S^v omit² So Si, S^v jīraṇam.³ Si val.⁴ So S^v; Si kalev. Cf. III 1.

ādevanā paridevanā,¹ ādevitattañ paridevitattañ;—ayañ vuccat', āvuso, paridevo.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhañ?²—Yañ kho, āvuso, kāyikañ dukkhañ kāyikañ asātañ kāyasamphassajañ dukkhañ asātañ vedayitañ;—idañ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhañ.

Katamañ c', āvuso, domanassañ?³—Yañ kho, āvuso, cetasikañ asātañ manosamphassajañ dukkhañ asātañ vedayitañ,—idañ vuccat', āvuso, domanassañ.

Katamo c', āvuso, upāyāso?⁴—Yo kho, āvuso, aññataraññatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phutṭhassa āyāso upāyāso, āyāsittattañ upāyāsittattañ,—ayañ vuccat', āvuso, upāyāso.

Katamañ c', āvuso, yaṃ p' icchañ na labhati tam pi dukkhañ?⁵—Jātidhammānañ, āvuso, sattānañ evaṃ icchā uppajjati. Aho vata mayañ na jātidhammā assāma, na ca vata no jāti āgaccheyyāti; na kho pañ' etañ icchāya pattabbañ; idam pi yaṃ p' icchañ na labhati, tam pi dukkhañ. Jarādharmānañ, āvuso, sattānañ —pe— byādhdhammānañ, āvuso, sattānañ—pe—maraṇadhammānañ, āvuso, sattānañ—pe—sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsādharmānañ, āvuso, sattānañ evaṃ icchā uppajjati: Aho vata mayañ na sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsādharmā assāma, na ca vata no sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā āgaccheyyun ti; na kho pañ' etañ icchāya pattabbañ; idam pi yaṃ p' icchañ na labhati tam pi dukkhañ.

Katāme c', āvuso, saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā?⁶—Seyyathidañ: rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṃkhārūpādānakkhandho viññānūpādānakkhandho;—ime vuccant', āvuso, saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā.

Idañ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhañ ariyasaccañ

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhasamudayañ?⁷ ariyasaccam?⁸ Yāyañ taṃhā poṇobhavikā⁹ nandirāgasahagatā tatrataṭṭhā bhūmanduṃ, seyathidañ: Kāmatapaṇhā bhavataṃhā v

¹ S² omit these two words

² Si d—yo

³ Si poṇobh

bhavataṇha ;—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccam.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccam ? Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo ;—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccam.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam ?—Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṃkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi.

Katamā c', āvuso, sammādiṭṭhi ?—Yaṃ kho, āvuso, dukkhe nāpaṃ dukkhasamudaye nāpaṃ dukkhanirodhe nāpaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiyaṃ paṭipadāya nāpaṃ,—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammādiṭṭhi.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsaṃkappo ? Nekkhammasaṃkappo abyāpādasamkappo¹ avihiṃsāsaṃkappo ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāsaṃkappo.

Katamā c', āvuso, sammāvācā ? Musāvādā veramaṇī, piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī,—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāvācā.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammākammanto ?—Pāpātipātā veramaṇī, adinnadānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī,—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammākammanto.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammā-ājīvo ?—Idh', āvuso, ariya-sāvako micchā-ājīvaṃ pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvaṃ kappeti ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammā-ājīvo.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāvāyāmo ? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyāṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaḥhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti . . . padahati . anuppannānaṃ kusālānaṃ dham-

mānāni uppādāya chandāni janeti . . . padahati; uppan-
nānāni kusalānāni dhammānāni tthitīyā asammohāya¹
bhūyobbhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandāni
janeti . . . padahati;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāvāyāmo.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsati?—Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu
kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya
loke abhiññhādomanassāni; vedanāsu—pe—; citte—pe—;
dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī . . . abhiñ-
ñhādomanassāni;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāsati.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsamādhī?—Idh', āvuso,
bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi
savitakkāni savicārāni vivekāni pītisukhāni paṭhamaj-
jhānāni upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānāni vūpasamā
ajjhataṇi sampasādanāni cetaso ekodibhāvāni avitak-
kāni avicārāni samādhijāni pītisukhāni dutiyajjhānāni
—pe—, tatiyajjhānāni—pe—; catutthajjhānāni upasampajja
viharati;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāsamādhī.

Idāni vuccat', āvuso, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā
ariyasaccāni.

Tathāgaten', āvuso, arahatā sammāsambuddhena
Bārāṇasīyaṇi Isipatane migadāye anuttarāni dhammacakkāni
pavattitāni appativattīyaṇi samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā
devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasminni,
yadidaṇi imesaṇi catunnaṇi ariyasaccānāni acikkhanā
desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttāni-
kamman ti.

Idaṃ avoc' āyasmā Sāriputto. . Attamanā te bhikkhū
āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsītāni abhinandun ti

SACCĀVILHAṢASUTTAṀ PĪḌASAMAṀ.

¹ Si asammohāya, omitting the next four words before chandāni.

112.

¹ *Evam me sutam* . *Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusevimi Nigrodhārāme* . *Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī navam dussayugam ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamam, upasamkamamtvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi* . *Ekamantam nisinnā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca* — *Idam me, bhante, navam dussayugam Bhagavantam uddissa sāmam kantam sāmam vāvitam, tam me, bhante, Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampam upādāyāti* . *Evam vutte Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatim Gotamīm etad avoca* — *Saṃghe, Gotamī, delu, saṃghe te dhamme ahaṃ c'eva pūjito bhavi-sāmi saṃghe cāti* . *Dutiyam pi kho Mahāpajapatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca* — *Idam me . upādāyāti* . *Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatim Gotamīm etad avoca* : — *Saṃghe . saṃghe cāti* . *Tattham pi kho Mahāpajapatī . saṃghe cāti* .

Evam vutte āyasuā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca — *Paṭiggaṇhātu, bhante, Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamīyā navam dussayugam, bahūpakārā,² bhante, Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavato mātuccā āpādikā posikā khīrassa dāyikā Bhagavantam janettiyā kālakatāya thaṇṇam pāyesi* . *Bhagavā pi, bhante, bahūpakāra Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamīyā, Bhagavantam, bhante, āgama Mahāpajapatī Gotamī Buddhān saraṇam gatā, dhammam saraṇam gatā, saṃgham saraṇam gatā* . *Bhagavantam, bhante, āgama Mahāpajapatī Gotamī pāṇātipātā paṭivirātā adinnādānā paṭivirātā kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirātā musāvādā paṭivirātā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirātā* . *Bhagavantam, bhante, āgama Mahāpajapatī Gotamī Buddhā aveccappasādena samannāgatā, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā, saṃghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, amya-*

¹ Cf. *Mūlaka*, p. 210² Si *bahukārā*.

kantehi sīlehi samannāgatā Bhagavantau, bhante, āgama Mahāpajāpati Gotamī dukkhe nikkāṅkhā dukkhasamudaye nikkāṅkhā dukkhanirodhe nikkāṅkhā dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nikkāṅkhā Bhagavā pi, bhante, bahūpakāro Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā ti.

Evam etau, Ananda, evam etau, Ānanda. Yau h', Ananda, puggalo puggalau āgama Buddhau saraṇau gato hoti, dhammau saraṇau gato hoti, saṅghau saraṇau gato hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa minā puggalena na suppatikarau vadāmi yadidaṃ abhivādanapaccupatṭhānañjalikammau sāmīcikkammau cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānuppadānena Yau h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalau āgama pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, imass', Ananda, puggalassa minā puggalena na suppatikarau vadāmi yadidaṃ . . —uppadānena Yau h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalau āgama Buddhē aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti, dhamme . . . sīlehi samannāgato hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa minā puggalena na suppatikarau vadāmi yadidaṃ . . —uppadānena. Yau h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalau āgama dukkhe nikkāṅkho hoti dukkhasamudaye nikkāṅkho hoti dukkhanirodhe nikkāṅkho hoti dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nikkāṅkho hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa minā puggalena na suppatikarau vadāmi yadidaṃ . . . —uppadānena.

Cuddasā kho paṇ' im', Ānanda, pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Tathāgate arahante Saṃnāsambuddhe dānaṃ deti; —ayaṃ paṭhamā pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā Paccekabuddhe dānaṃ deti, —ayaṃ duttiyā pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Tathāgatasāvaṇe arahante dānaṃ deti; —ayaṃ tatiyā pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā Arahattaphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne dānaṃ deti; —ayaṃ catutthī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Anāgāmiṃsa dānaṃ deti; —ayaṃ pañcamī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā.

* So S² here; S¹ always and S² infra paccakasambuddhe.

Anagāmiphalasacchikiriyyāva paṭipanne dānaṃ deti; —
 ayaṃ chaṭṭhā paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā Sakadāgāmiṣṣa
 dānaṃ deti; — ayaṃ sattamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā.
 Sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyyāva paṭipanne dānaṃ deti, —
 ayaṃ aṭṭhamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sotāpanne dānaṃ
 deti; — ayaṃ navamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sotāpatti-
 phalasacchikiriyyāva paṭipanne dānaṃ deti; — ayaṃ dasamī
 paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Bāhirake kāmesu vitarāge dānaṃ
 deti; — ayaṃ ekādasamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Puthujja-
 nasīlavante¹ dānaṃ deti, — ayaṃ dvādasamī paṭipuggalikā
 dakkhiṇā. Puthujjanadussīle dānaṃ deti, — ayaṃ terasamī
 paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Tiracchānagate dānaṃ deti, —
 ayaṃ cuddasamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā.

Tatr', Ānanda, tiracchānagate dānaṃ datvā sataguṇā
 dakkhiṇā paṭikaṅkhitabbā, puthujjanadussīle dānaṃ datvā
 sahasṣaguṇā dakkhiṇā paṭikaṅkhitabbā, puthujjanasīlavante
 dānaṃ datvā satasahasṣaguṇā dakkhiṇā paṭikaṅkhitabbā,
 bāhirake kāmesu vitarāge dānaṃ datvā koṭṭisahasṣaguṇā
 dakkhiṇā paṭikaṅkhitabbā, sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyyāva
 paṭipanne dānaṃ datvā asankheyyā appameyyā dakkhiṇā
 paṭikaṅkheyyā. Ko panā vādo sotāpanne²? Ko pana vādo
 sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyyāva paṭipanne²? Ko pana vādo
 sakadāgāmiṣṣa²? Ko pana vādo anagāmiphalasacchikiriyyāva
 paṭipanne²? Ko pana vādo anāgāmiṣṣa²? Ko pana vādo
 arahattaphalasacchikiriyyāva paṭipanne²? Ko pana vādo
 Tathāgatasāvake arahante²? Ko pana vādo Paccekabuddhe²?
 Ko pana vādo Tathāgate arahante Saṃmāsaṃbuddhe²?

Satta kho pan im', Ānanda, saṃghagatā dakkhiṇā
 Buddhapamukhe ubhatosaṃghe dānaṃ deti, — ayaṃ paṭhamā
 saṃghagatā dakkhiṇā. Tathāgate parinibbute ubhato-
 saṃghe dānaṃ deti, — ayaṃ duttiyā saṃghagatā dakkhiṇā.
 Bhikkhusaṃghe dānaṃ deti, — ayaṃ tatiyā saṃghagatā
 dakkhiṇā. Bhikkhunīsaṃghe dānaṃ deti, — ayaṃ catutthī
 saṃghagatā dakkhiṇā. Ettakā me bhikkhū ca bhikkhunyo

¹ S² agree both here and infra in reaching p—silañce

ca saṅghato uddissathāti dānam deti; — ayaṃ pañcamī saṅghatā dakkhiṇā Ettakā me bhikkhū saṅghato uddissathāti dānam deti;—chaṭṭhā saṅghatā dakkhiṇā. Ettakā me bhikkumīyo saṅghato uddissathāti dānam deti; —ayaṃ sattamī saṅghatā dakkhiṇā.

Bhavissanti kho pan', Ānanda, anāgatamaddhānam gotrabhuno kāsāvaṇṇhā dussilā pāpadhammā tesa dussilesu saṅgham uddissa dānam dassanti Tadā p' ahaṃ, Ānanda, saṅghatam dakkhiṇam asaṅkheyyam appameyyam vadāmi, na tvevāham, Ānanda, kenaci pariyāyena saṅghatāya dakkhiṇāya pāṭipuggahkam dānam mahapphalataram vadāmi.

Catasso kho mā, Ananda, dakkhiṇāvisuddhiyo Katamā catasso? Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti dussilā pāpadhammā;—evam kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā —evam kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako ca hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā ca honti dussilā pāpadhammā; —evam kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako ca hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā ca honti sīlavanto kalyāṇa-

dhammā;—evaṃ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato e' eva
visujjhatī paṭiggāhakato (1)

Imā kho, Ānanda, catasso dakkhiṇāvisuddhiyo ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vutvā Sugato athāparam
etaḍ avoca satthā —

Yo sīlavā dussīlesu dadāti
Dānaṃ dhammena laddhā¹ supasannacitto
Abhisaddhahaṃ kammaphalaṃ ulāraṃ,
Sā dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhatī

Yo dussīlo sīlavantesu dadāti
Dānaṃ adhammena laddhā apasannacitto
Anabhisaddhahaṃ kammaphalaṃ ulāraṃ,
Sā dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhatī

Yo dussīlo dussīlesu dadāti
Dānaṃ adhammena laddhā apasannacitto
Anabhisaddhahaṃ kammaphalaṃ ulāraṃ,
Sā dakkhiṇā n' ev' ubbato visujjhatī²

Yo sīlavā sīlavantesu dadāti
Dānaṃ dhammena laddhā supasannacitto
Abhisaddhahaṃ kammaphalaṃ ulāraṃ,
Taṃ ve dānaṃ vipullaphalaṃ tī brūmi

Yo vītarāgo vītarāgesu dadāti
Dānaṃ dhammena laddhā supasannacitto
Abhisaddhahaṃ kammaphalaṃ ulāraṃ,
Taṃ ve dānaṃ āmisadānaṃ vipulaṃ tī brūmi³

DAKKHIṆAVIBHAṄGASUTTAMĪ DVĀDASAMAṆĪ

VIBHAṄGAVAGGO CATUTTHO

¹ Sī laddham, with note that the Sinhalese reading is laddhī ;
S² here laddhāna (but laddhā infra) followed by pasannacitto

² So S² ; Sī reads . Na taṃ dānaṃ vipullaphalaṃ tī brūmi

³ So S² ; Sī reads . Taṃ ve d. āmisadānaṃ maggaṃ.

paññatte āsane nisīdi Nisajja kho ājasmā Sāriputto Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatim etad avoca ' Kacci te, gahapatī, khamaṇiyaṃ, kacci yaṇaṇiyaṃ, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo 'sānaṃ paññāyati no abhikkamo ti?

Na me, bhante Sāriputta, khamaṇiyaṃ, na yaṇaṇiyaṃ; bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo Seyyathāpi, bhante Sāriputta, balavā puriso tinhena sikkharena . (&c. as Vol. II. p. 193, line 1 to line 23) . no paṭikkamo ti.

Tasmātiha te, gahapatī, evaṃ sikkhitabbam Na cakkhuṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhunissitā viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapatī, sikkhitabbam Tasmātiha te, gahapatī, evaṃ sikkhitabbam Na sotāṃ upādiyissāmi na ca me sotānis-sitā viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapatī, sikkhitabbam. Tasmātiha . . . Na ghānaṃ . . . sikkhitabbam Tasmātiha . . . Na jivhaṃ . . . sikkhitabbam. Tasmātiha . . . Na kāyaṃ . . . sikkhitabbam. Tasmātiha . . . Na manasṃ . . . sikkhitabbam. Tasmātiha . . . Na rūpaṃ . . . sikkhitabbam Tasmātiha . . . Na saddaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na gandhaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na rasaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na phoṭṭhabbaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na dhammaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me dhammanissitā viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapatī, sikkhitabbam.

Tasmātiha te, gahapatī, evaṃ sikkhitabbam Na cakkhuvinnāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhuvinnāṇanissitā viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapatī, sikkhitabbam. Na sotavinnāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ghānavinnāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na jivhāvinnāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na kāyavinnāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na manovinnāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me manovinnāṇanissitā viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapatī, sikkhitabbam.

Tasmātiha te, gahapatī, evaṃ sikkhitabbam. Na cakkhusamphassaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhusampha-

nañ upādiyi-sāmi—p—Na na va-aññānā-aññāyatanañam
upādiyi-sāmi, na ca me na a-aññānā-aññāmi-sitañ viññāṇaṃ
bhavi-satīti. Evañ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbañ.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbañ. Na
idhalokañ upādiyi-sāmi na ca me idhalokañ-sitañ viññāṇaṃ
bhavi-satīti. Evañ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbañ. Tasmā-
tiha . . . Na paralokañ upādiyi-sāmi na ca me paralokañ-
sitañ viññāṇaṃ bhavi-satīti. Evañ hi te, gahapati,
sikkhitabbañ.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbañ. Yam
p' idañ : dīṭṭhañ sutañ mutam² viññātāñ pariyes'itāñ
anuvicaritañ mana-sā, tam pi na upādiyi-sāmi na ca me
tanni-sitañ viññāṇaṃ bhavi-satīti. Evañ hi te, gahapati,
sikkhitabbañ.

Evañ vutte Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati parodā-sūni
pavattesi. 'Atha kho āyasma Ānando Anāthapiṇḍikañ
gahapatiñ etad avoca.—Oliya-³ kho tvañ, gahapati,
samsīdasi⁴ kho tvañ gahapati⁵ ?

Nāhañ, bhante Ānanda, oliyāmi, na samsīdāmi.⁵ Api
me dīgharattañ Satthā payirupāsito, manobhāvaniyo ca
bhikkhū, na ca me evarūpi dhammī kathā sutapubbā ti

Na kho, gahapati, gihīnañ odātava-anānañ evarūpi
dhammī kathā paṭibhātī. Pabbajjānañ kho, gahapati,
evarūpi dhammī kathā paṭibhātīti.

Tena hi, bhante Sāriputta, gihīnañ odātava-anānañ
evarūpi dhammī kathā paṭibhātu. Santi hi, bhante Sāriputta,
kulaputtā apparajakkhajātikā, assavanatā dhammassa
parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro ti.⁶

Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Ānando Anā-
thapiṇḍikañ gahapatiñ iminā ovādena ovaditvā utthāy⁷
āsanā pakkamuṃsu. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati
acirapakkante āyasmante ca Sāriputte āyasmante ca

¹ So S^{kr}; Sⁱ yam pi me. ² Sⁱ muttam. ³ So Bu,
S^{kr} oliyissasīti; Sⁱ oleyyāsi here and oleyyāmi infra. Cf. Asl 377.
⁴ So S^{kr}; Sⁱ samsīdā. ⁵ S^{kr} omīti na so. ⁶ Cf. 1 Maj. 163,
Sⁱ omīti bhavissanti

Ānande kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ uppajji¹. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanāṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṛito kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto Bhagavantāṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi.—

Idaṃ hitaṃ Jetavanāṃ	issasāṅghanisevitaṃ
Āvutthaṃ dhammarājena	pīṭisaṅjananāṃ mama.
Kammaṃ vijjā ca dhammo ² ca	sīlaṃ jīvitam ³ uttamāṃ,
Etena maccā ⁴ sujjhanti	na gottena na dhanena vā.
Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso	sampassaṃ atthaṃ attano
Yoniso vicine dhammaṃ,	evaṃ tattha visujjhati.
Sāriputto va paññāya	sīlena upasamena ca
Yo hi pāragato bhikkhu	etāva paramo siyā.

Idam avoca Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto. Samanuñño Satthā abosi. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto: Samanuñño me Satthā ti Bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā pūdakkhapaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena bhikkhū āmantesi. Imaṃ, bhikkhave, rattiṃ aṇṇtaro devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanāṃ obhāsetvā yenaṃ ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṛito kho so devaputto maṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi:—

Idaṃ hitaṃ Jetavanāṃ
	. . .	(<i>cc., as above</i>)	. . .	
	.	.	.	etāva paramo siyā ti.

¹ So after Ānande reads kālam akāsi, Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ uppajjiti

² Cf. I Samyutta, p. 33 and 55. ³ So S² Bu; Si dhammā

⁴ So MSS., Bu (?) sila. ⁵ So S² Si, Bu manasā.

Idam avoca, bhikkhave, so devaputto Samanuñño me Satthā ti maññ abbivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyīti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca : So hi nūna so, bhante, Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto bhavisati; Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati āyasmante Sāriputte aveccappasanno¹ ahoṣīti

Sādhū sādhū, Ānanda Yavatakam kho, Ānanda, takkāya pattabbam, anuppattam taya Anāthapiṇḍiko so, Ānanda, devaputto n' añño² ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandati

ANĀTHAPIṆḌIKOVĀDASUTTAṀ PAṬHAMĀṀ.

144.

Evam me suttañ Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo āyasmā ca Channo Gijjhakūṭe pabbate viharanti Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḥhagilāno Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayāñ patisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' āyasmā Mahācundo ten' upasāñkamī upasāñkamitvā āyasmantañ Mahācundañ etad avoca:—Āyāma', āvuso Cunda, yen' āyasmā Channo ten' upasāñkameyyāma gilānapucchakā³ ti. Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Mahācundo āyasmato Sāriputtassa peccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo yen' āyasmā Channo ten' upasāñkamānāsu upasāñkamitvā āyasmatā Channena saddhūñ sammodhūñ sammodanīyañ

¹ Si abhippasanno, with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text. ² S^{sr} (which omit preceding Ānanda) read na nañño.

³ So Si Bu; S^{sr} gilānam p.

katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīduṃsu Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ etad avoca —Kacci te, āvuso Channa, khamanīyaṃ, kacci yāpanīyaṃ, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo 'sānaṃ paññāyati no abhikkamo ti?

Na me, āvuso Sāriputta, khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ, bālā me dukkhā vedanā . . (*etc., as at p. 259 supra*) . . . no paṭikkamo. Satthaṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, āharissāmi, nāvakaṃkhāmi jīvitaṃ ti.

Māyasmā Channo satthaṃ āharesi. Yāpet' āyasmā Channo, yāpentaṃ mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ icchāma Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi sappāyāni bhojanāni, ahaṃ āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhojanāni pariyesissāmi.¹ Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi sappāyāni bhesajjāni, ahaṃ āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhesajjāni pariyesissāmi. Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi patirūpo upaṭṭhāko, ahaṃ āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ upaṭṭhahissāmi. Māyasmā Channo satthaṃ āharesi Yāpet' āyasmā Channo, yāpentaṃ mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ icchāmāti.

Na pi me, āvuso Sāriputta, na 'tthi sappāyāni bhojanāni, na pi na 'tthi sappāyāni bhesajjāni na pi me na 'tthi patirūpo upaṭṭhāko Api c', āvuso Sāriputta, paricijjho me Satthā dīgharattaṃ manāpen' eva no amanāpena Etaṃ hi, āvuso Sāriputta, sāvakassa patirūpāṃ yaṃ satthāraṃ paricareyya manāpen' eva no amanāpena. Anupavajjaṃ Channo bhikkhu satthaṃ āharissatīti, evam etaṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, dhārebhīti.

Puccheyāma mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ kañcid eva desaṃ,² sace āyasmā Channo okāsaṃ karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti.

Pucch', āvuso Sāriputta; sutvā vedissāmāti

Cakkhuraṃ, āvuso Channa, cakkhuvīṇṇānaṃ cakkhuvīṇṇānavīṇṇātabbe dhamme. Etaṃ mama, Eso 'ham asmi,

¹ Si omits this sentence

² Si Kiñci desaṃ, as at p 15 supra

Eso me attā ti samanupassasi? Sotam, āvuso Channa, sotaviññāpaṇi—pe—, Ghānaṇi, āvuso Channa, ghānaviññāpaṇi; Jivhaṇi, āvuso Channa, jivhāviññāpaṇi, Kāyaṇi, āvuso Channa, kāyaviññānaṇi, Manaṇi, āvuso Channa, manoviññāpaṇi manoviññānaviññātabbe dhamme. Etanī mama, Eso 'ham asmi, Eso attā ti samanupassasīti?

Cakkhuṇi, āvuso Sāriputta cakkhuvinnāpaṇi cakkhuvinnāpaviññātabbe dhamme. N' etanī mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmi. Sotam, āvuso Sāriputta, sotaviññāpaṇi, ghānaṇi, āvuso Sāriputta, ghānaviññāpaṇi; jivhaṇi, āvuso Sāriputta, jivhāviññāpaṇi; kāyaṇi, āvuso Sāriputta, kāyaviññānaṇi, manaṇi, āvuso Sāriputta, manoviññānaṇi manoviññāpaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etanī mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmiti.

Cakkhusmiṇi, āvuso Channa, cakkhuvinnāṇe cakkhuvinnāpaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kiṃ abhiññāya cakkhuṇi cakkhuvinnāpaṇi cakkhuvinnāpaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etanī mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassasi? Sotasmiṇi, āvuso Channa, sotaviññāṇe; ghānasmiṇi, āvuso Channa, ghānaviññāṇe; jivhāya . . .; kāyasmiṇi . . ., manasmiṇi, āvuso Channa, manoviññāṇe manoviññāpaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kiṃ abhiññāya manaṇi manoviññāpaṇi manoviññāpaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etanī mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassasīti?

Cakkhusmiṇi, āvuso Sāriputta, cakkhuvinnāṇe cakkhuvinnāpaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodhaṇi disvā nirodhaṇi abhiññāya cakkhuṇi cakkhuvinnāpaṇi cakkhuvinnāpaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etanī mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmi. Sotasmiṇi, āvuso Sāriputta, sotaviññāṇe; ghānasmiṇi, āvuso Sāriputta, ghānaviññāṇe; jivhāya, āvuso Sāriputta, jivhāviññāṇe; kāyasmiṇi, āvuso Sāriputta, kāyaviññāṇe; manasmiṇi, āvuso Sāriputta, manoviññāṇe manoviññāpaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodhaṇi disvā nirodhaṇi abhiññāya manaṇi manoviññāpaṇi

manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme N' etaṃ manā, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmīti

Evam vutte āyasmā Mahācundo āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ etaḍ avoca —Tasmāti¹, āvuso Channa, idam pi tassa Bhagavato sāsanaṃ niccakkappaṃ manasikātabbaṃ ; nissitassa caḥitaṃ, anissitassa caḥitaṃ na 'tthi ; caḥite asati passaddhi passaddhiyā sati, natī na hotī, natiyā asati āgatiḡati na hotī, āgatiḡatiya asati cutūpapāto na hotī ; cutūpapāte asati n' ev' idha na hurāṃ na ubhayam antarena es' ev' anto dukkhassāti

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ minā ovadena ovaditvā uttḥāy' āsanā pakkamissu Atha kho āyasmā Channo, acirapak-kante āyasmante ca Sāriputte āyasmante ca Mahācunde, satthaṃ āharesi Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamī upasamkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca Ayasmatā, bhante, Channena satthaṃ āharitaṃ. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Nanu te, Sāriputta, Channena bhikkhunā sammukhā yeva anupavajjatā byākataṃ ti?

Atthi, bhante, Pubbaṃraṃ nāma Vajjigāmo. Tatr' āyasmato Channassa mittakulāṃ suhajjakulāṃ upavajjakulāṃti.

Honti h' ete¹, Sāriputta, Channassa bhikkhuno mitta-kulāṃ suhajjakulāṃ upavajjakulāṃ ; nāhaṃ, Sāriputta, ettāvatā sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi. Yo kho, Sāriputta, imaṃ ca kāyaṃ nikkhipati aññaṃ ca kāyaṃ upādiyati, tam ahaṃ Sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi Tam Channassa bhikkhuno na 'tthi, anupavajjo² Channo bhikkhu satthaṃ āharesīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā Attamano āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti

¹ So S^{vy} Bu. Si etaṃ.

² So S^{vy}. Si anupavajjam.

hitā rajanīyā Tañ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati
nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa tañ anabhinandato anabhivadato
anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandī nirujjhati, nandīnirodhā dukkha-
nirodho Puṇṇāti vadāmi

Iminā ca tvam, Puṇṇa, mayā sammhittena ovādena
ovadito katarasmīn janapade viharissasīti?

Iminā hañ, bhante, Bhagavatā sammhittena ovādena
ovadito, atthi Sunāparanto nāma janapado, tatthāhañ
viharissāmi

Caṇḍā kho, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā, pharusā
kho, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā Sace tañ, Puṇṇa,
Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāsissanti, tattha
te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace mañ, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā akkosis-
santi paribhāsissanti, tattha me evañ bhavissati: Bhaddakā
vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime Sunā-
parantakā manussā yañ me na-y-ime pāṇinā pahārañ
dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati; evam ettha,
Sugata, bhavissatīti

Sace pana te, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā pāṇinā
pahārañ dassanti, tattha pana te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavis-
satīti?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā pāṇinā
pahārañ dassanti, tattha me evañ bhavissati Bhaddakā
vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime
Sunāparantakā manussā yañ me na-y-ime leḍḍunā pahā-
rañ dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati, evam
ettha, Sugata, bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā
pahārañ dassanti, tattha pana te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace me, bhānte, Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā
pahārañ dassanti, tattha me evañ bhavissati: Bhaddakā
vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime
Sunāparantakā manussā yañ me na-y-ime daṇḍena pahārañ
dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati; evam ettha,
Sugata, bhavissatīti

Sace pana te dāḍdena kintī bhavissatīti?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā dāḍdena . . .
yam me na-y-ime satthena Sugata bhavissatīti

Sace pana te . . . satthena kintī bhavissatīti?

Sace me . . . satthena yam me na-y-ime tīḥhena
satthena jīvītā voropentīti Sugata bhavissatīti

Sace pana te jīvita voropessanti . . kintī bhavissatīti?

Sace mañi . . jīvītā voropessanti, tattha me evaṇi
bhavissati: Santi kho Bhagavato sāvaka kāyena ca jīvitenā
ca añṭṭhiyamānā¹ jigucchamāna satthaharakāni pariyesanti
Tam me idaṇi aparitṭṭham² yeva satthahārakāni laddhan ti
Evaṇ ettha, Bhagava, bhavissati, evaṇ ettha, Sugata,
bhavissatīti.

Sādhū sādhū, Puṇṇa Sakkhissasi kho tvam, Puṇṇa,
imīnā dānupasamena samannāgato Sunāparantasamīni janā-
pade viharitum. Yassa dāni tvam, Puṇṇa, kālam mañ-
ñasīti

Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavato bhāsitaṇi abhinan-
ditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy³ āsanā Bhagavantāni abhivādetvā
padakkhupāni katvā senāsanaṇi saṇṇisāmetvā pattacīvarāni
ādāya yena Sunāparanto janapado tena cārikāni pakkāmi
Anupubbena cārikāni caramāno yena Sunāparanto janapado
tad avasati⁴ Tatra sudāni āyasmā Puṇṇo Sunāparantasamīni
janapade viharati. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo ten' ev' antara-
vassena pañcamattāni upāsakasatāni paṭipādesi,⁵ ten' ev'
antaravassena pañcamattāni upāsikāsātāni paṭipādesi, ten'
ev' antaravassena tisso vijjā sacchu-akāsi.⁶ Atha kho āyasmā
Puṇṇo aparena samayena parimibhāyi

Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
sānikamīnissu upasānikamitvā Bhagavantāni abhivādetvā
ekamantaṇi nisīdīnissu. Ekamantaṇi nisinnā kho te
bhikkhū Bhagavantāni etad avocun: Yo so, bhante, Puṇṇo

¹ So S₁, S₂² addhiyamānā,—S₂ adding hāriyamānā ² So
S₂², S₁ aparitṭṭham. ³ So S₂²; S₁ patidesesi ⁴ S₁ sacchakāsi.

nāma kulaputto Bhagavatā saṅkhittena ovādena ovadito, so kālakato Tassa kā gati, ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Puṇṇo kulaputto; paccapādi dhammassānudhammanā, na ca mañi dhammādhikaraṇaṃ viheṭhesi. Parimibbuto, bhikkhave, Puṇṇo kulaputto ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti

PUNṆOVĀDASUTTA' TATIYĀ'.

146.

Evam me sutam Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvathīyaṃ viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī pañcamattehi bhikkhunīsatehi saddham yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ thitā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca—Ovadatu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhuniyo; anusāsatu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhuniyo, karotu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhunīnaṃ dhammikaṭṭhan ti

Tena kho pana samayena therā bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo ovadanti pariyāyena; āyasmā pana Nandako na icchatī bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyāyena Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Anandaṃ āmantesi—Kassa nu kho, Ānanda, ajja pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyayenāti?—Nandakassa, bhante, pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyāyena;¹ ayaṃ, bhante, āyasmā Nandako na icchatī bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyayenāti—Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ āmantesi Ovada, Nandaka, bhikkhuniyo: anusāsa, Nandaka, bhikkhuniyo; karohi tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhunīnaṃ dhammikaṭṭhan ti. Evam bhante ti kho so

¹ So S^{ky} For Nandakassa pariyāyena Si (which notes that Sinhalese reading is as in text) reads sabbe' eva bhante kato pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyayena; ayaṃ (&c)

āyasmā Nandako Bhagavito paṭissutvā pubbaṅghasamayāṃ
nivāsetvā pattacīvarāṃ ādaya Sāvattthim piṇḍāya pāvisi.
Sāvattthiyāṃ piṇḍāya caritv' pacchabhattāṃ piṇḍapātapaṭi-
kanto attadutiyo yena Rājakārāmo ten' upasaṅkami. Adda-
sāsuṃ kho tā bhikkhuniyo āvāsmantāṃ Nandakāṃ dūrato
va āgacchantāṃ disvāna āsanāṃ paṇḍapesum udakaṃ ca
pādānāṃ upaṭṭhapesum Nisīdi kho āvāsmā Nandako
paṇḍatte āsane, nisajja pāde piḍḍhālesi. Ta pi kho bhik-
khuniyo āvāsmantāṃ Nandakāṃ abhivādetvā ekamantāṃ
nisīdīsi. Ekamantāṃ nisinnā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmā
Nandako etad avoca — Paṭipucchakathā kho, bhagīniyo,
bhavissati. Tattha ājānantīhu' Ajānāmāti 'ssa vacanīyāṃ,
na ājānantīhi Na ājānāmāti 'ssa vacanīyāṃ Yassā vā paṇ'
assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, aham eva tattha paṭipucchitabbo
— Idāṃ bhante kathāṃ, — imassa kvattho ti

Ettakena pi mayāṃ, bhante, ayyassa Nandakas-
sa attamanā abhiraddhā² yaṃ no ayyo Nandako pavāretīti

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhagīniyo? Cakkhūṃ niccaṃ vā
aniccaṃ vā ti?

Aniccaṃ, bhante.

Yāṃ panāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti?

Dukkhaṃ, bhante

Yāṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ
nu taṃ samanupassitūṃ. Etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, so
me attā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhagīniyo? Sotaṃ niccaṃ vā
aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante — Ghānāṃ niccaṃ vā
aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante. — Jivhā niccā vā aniccā
vā ti? Aniccā, bhante — Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti?
Anicco, bhante. — Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti? Anicco,
bhante. Yāṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti?
Dukkhaṃ, bhante. Yāṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇā-

¹ So S² here and infra. Si reads: tattha ājānantīti ajānāmāti
'ssa v , na ājānantīti, &c ² So S²; Si abhinandāma, —
adding note that Sinhalese reading is as in text

govikantanena sañchindeyya saṅkanteyya samparikanteyya, sañchinditvā saṅkantitvā samparikantitvā vidhūnitvā bāhirāṇi sammakāyaṇi tena eva sammena taṇi gāvhi paṭicchādetvā evaṇi vadeyya. Tathevāyaṇi gāvī saṇyuttā iminā cammenāti,—sammā nu kho so, bhagīṇiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etam, bhante. Taṇi kiṇṇa hetu? Asu hi, bhante, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā gāvhi vadhitvā . . . taṇi gāvhi paṭicchādetvā kiñcāpi so evaṇi vadeyya: Tathevāyaṇi gāvī saṇyuttā iminā cammenāti, atha kho sā gāvī visañyuttā tena cammenāti.¹

Upamā kho me ayaṇi, bhagīṇiyo, katā atthassa viññāpanāya. Ayam ev' ettha attho. Antaro manisakāyo ti kho, bhagīṇiyo, channetaṇi ajjhattikānaṇi āyatanānaṇi adhivacanāṇi; bāhiro sammakāyo ti kho, bhagīṇiyo, channetaṇi bāhirānaṇi āyatanānaṇi adhivacanāṇi, antarā cūlmaṇi antarā nahārū antarā bandhanan ti kho, bhagīṇiyo, nandirāgass' etaṇi adhivacanāṇi, tṭhāṇi govikantanāṇi ti kho, bhagīṇiyo, ariyāy' etaṇi paññāya adhivacanāṇi, jāyaṇi ariyā paññā antarā kilesaṇi antarā saṇyojanaṇi antarā bandhanaṇi sañchindatī saṅkantatī samparikantatī.

Satta kho ime, bhagīṇiyo, bojjhaṅgā yesuṇi bhāvitattā bahulikātattā bhikkhu āsavānaṇi khayā anāsavaṇi cetovimuttāṇi paññāvimuttāṇi dṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṇi abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī. Katame satta? Idha, bhagīṇiyo, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti vivekanissitaṇi virāganissitaṇi nirodhanissitaṇi vossaggapariṇāmaṇi,² dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti vivekanissitaṇi virāganissitaṇi nirodhanissitaṇi vossaggapariṇāmaṇi. Ime kho, bhagīṇiyo, satta bojjhaṅgā yesuṇi bhāvitattā bahulikātattā bhikkhu āsavānaṇi khayā . . . upasampajja viharatīti.

¹ S²⁷ Si sammena ² So S²⁸; Si v—am,—with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text

divāvihārēyāti Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato paṭissutvā nisīdanam ādāya Bhagavantam¹ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.

Tena kho pana samayena anekāni devatāsahassāni Bhagavantam anubandhāmi honti. Ajja Bhagavā āyasmantam Rāhulam uttaram āsavānam khaye viñessatīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Rāhulo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Rāhulam Bhagavā etad avoca. Tam kim maññasi, Rāhula? Cakkhum niccam vā aniccam vā ti?

Aniccam, bhante.

Yam panāniccam, dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti?

Dukkham, bhante.

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam, kallaṃ nu tam samanupassitum. Etam mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h' etam, bhante.

Tam kim maññasi, Rāhula? Rūpā miccā vā aniccā vā ti?

Aniccā, bhante.

Yam panāniccam, dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti?

Dukkham, bhante.

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam, kallaṃ nu tam samanupassitum. Etam mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h' etam, bhante.

Tam kim maññasi, Rāhula? Cakkhuvinnānam niccam vā aniccam vā ti?

Aniccam, bhante.

Yam panāniccam, dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti?

Dukkham, bhante.

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam . . . attā ti?

¹ So Sī, S^{ky} Bhagavato,—omitting second piṭṭhito

No h' etaṃ bhante

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Cakkhusamphasso nicco
vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante. No' h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Yaṃ idaṃ¹ cakkhusam-
phassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāra-
gataṃ viññānāgataṃ, tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—
Aniccaṃ, bhante. . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Sotam niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ
vā ti?—Aniccaṃ, bhante—pe— Ghānam niccaṃ vā anic-
caṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante—pe— Jivhā niccā vā aniccā
vā ti? Aniccā, bhante—pe— Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti?
Anicco, bhante—pe— Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco,
bhante. . Yam panāniccaṃ. . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Dhamma niccā vā aniccā
vā ti?—Aniccā, bhante. . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Manoviññāṇaṃ niccaṃ
vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—Aniccaṃ, bhante. . . No h' etaṃ bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Manosamphasso nicco vā
anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante. . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Yam p' idaṃ manosaṃ-
phassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhā-
ragataṃ viññānāgataṃ, tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—
Aniccaṃ, bhante. . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam passāṃ, Rāhula, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim²
nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati cakkhuvinnāṇe nibbindati
cakkhusamphasse nibbindati; yam p' idaṃ cakkhusam-
phassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhā-
ragataṃ viññānāgataṃ, tasmiṃ pi nibbindati. Sotasmiṃ
nibbindati, saddeṣu nibbindati, ghānasmiṃ nibbindati,
gandheṣu nibbindati, jivhāya nibbindati, raseṣu nibbindati,
kāyasmiṃ nibbindati, phoṭṭhabbeṣu nibbindati, manasmiṃ
nibbindati, dhammeṣu nibbindati,³ manoviññāṇe nibbindati,
manosaṃphasse nibbindati. Yam p' idaṃ manosaṃphassa-

¹ Si yam idaṃ,—with note that the Sinhalese reading is yam
p' idaṃ.

² Si cakkhusmim pi (and infra rūpesu pi, &c.)

³ S² omitt dh. n

paccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhāragataṃ
viññāṇagataṃ, tasmīn pi nibbindati, nibbindaṃ virajati,
virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam itī ñāṇaṃ hoti:
Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ,
nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Āyasmā Rahulo Bhagavato
bhāsitaṃ abhinandati. Imasmiṃ kho pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ
bhaññamāne, āyasmato Rāhulas-a anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ
vimucci. Tā-sañ c' anekānaṃ devatāsahas-sānaṃ virajaṃ
vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi. Yaṃ kiñci samuda-
yadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti.

CĒLARĀHULO VĀDASUTTAṀ PAŚCAMĀM.

118.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ
viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍika-s-a ārāme. Tatra kho
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmante-s- Bhikkhave ti. Bhādante ti te
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosmiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—
Dhammaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desīssāmi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe
kalyāṇaṃ paṇiyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ
kevalapaupunnāṃ paṇisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakā-s-siṃ,
yadidaṃ cha chakkāmi. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi-
ka-rotha bhā-s-sāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū
Bhagavato paccassosmiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—Cha
ajjhattikāṃ āyatanāṃ veditabbāṃ, cha bāhurāṃ āyatanāṃ
veditabbāṃ, cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā, cha phassakāyā
veditabbā, cha vedanākāyā veditabbā, cha taṇhākāyā
veditabbā.

Cha ajjhattikāṃ āyatanāṃ veditabbānīti itī kho paṇ'
etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhā-
yatanaṃ sotāyatanaṃ ghāṇāyatanaṃ jivhāyatanaṃ
kāyāyatanaṃ manāyatanaṃ. Cha ajjhattikāṃ āyatanāṃ
veditabbānīti itī yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.
Idaṃ paṭhamāṃ chakkāṃ.

Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni vedittabbāni iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam. Kiṃ e' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam? Rūpāyatanam saddāyatanam gandhāyatanam rasāyatanam phoṭṭhabbāyatanam dhammāyatanam Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni vedittabbāni iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttam. Idaṃ dutiyam chakkam.

Cha viññāṇakāyā vedittabbā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam. Kiṃ e' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam? Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇam sotaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotavīññāṇam; ghaṇaṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānavīññāṇam, jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāvīññāṇam, kāyaṃ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyavīññāṇam, manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovīññāṇam Cha viññāṇakāyā vedittabbā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttam. Idaṃ tatiyam chakkam.

Cha phassakāyā vedittabbā ti iti kho . paṭicca vuttam? Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇam, tiṇṇam saṃgati phasso, sotaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotavīññāṇam, tiṇṇam saṃgati phasso, ghānaṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānavīññāṇam, tiṇṇam saṃgati phasso; jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāvīññāṇam, tiṇṇam saṃgati phasso; kāyaṃ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyavīññāṇam, tiṇṇam saṃgati phasso; manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovīññāṇam, tiṇṇam saṃgati phasso. Cha phassakāyā vedittabbā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttam. Idaṃ catuttham chakkam.

Cha vedanākāyā vedittabbā ti iti . . . paṭicca vuttam? Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇam, tiṇṇam saṃgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā; sotaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotavīññāṇam; ghānaṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānavīññāṇam; jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāvīññāṇam; kāyaṃ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyavīññāṇam; manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovīññāṇam, tiṇṇam saṃgati phasso, phassa-paccayā vedanā Cha vedanākāyā vedittabbā ti iti yaṃ

tañ vuttanñ idam etañ paṭicca vuttanñ. Idanñ pañcamanñ chakkariñ.

Cha taṇhākāyā veditabbā ti iti . . vuttanñ? Cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvinnāṇanñ, tiṇṇanñ saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā; sotañ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotavinnāṇanñ; ghānañ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānavinnāṇanñ; jivhañ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāvinnāṇanñ; kāyañ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyavinnāṇanñ; manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovinnāṇanñ, tiṇṇanñ saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. Cha taṇhākāyā veditabbā ti iti yañ tañ vuttanñ idam etañ paṭicca vuttanñ, Idanñ chaṭṭhanñ chakkariñ.

Cakkhuñ attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhusa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti ice' assa evaṃ āgatanñ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Cakkhuñ attā ti yo vadeyya, iti cakkhuñ anattā. Rūpā attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Rūpānanñ uppādo pi vayo pi uppajjati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti ice' assa evaṃ āgatanñ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Rūpā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuñ anattā, rūpā anattā. Cakkhuvinnāṇanñ attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhuvinnāṇassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti ice' assa evaṃ āgatanñ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Cakkhuvinnāṇanñ attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuñ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuvinnāṇanñ anattā. Cakkhusamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhusamphassassa uppādo pi vāyo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vāyo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti ice' assa evaṃ āgatanñ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Cakkhusamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuñ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuvinnāṇanñ anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā. Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya,

tahi na uppajjati Vedanāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati.
 Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me
 uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatahi hoti, tasmā
 tahi na uppajjati, Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya, iti cakkhuhi
 anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuvinnāṇāni anattā cakkhusamphasso
 anattā vedanā anattā. Taṇhā attā ti yo vadeyya, tahi na
 uppajjati. Taṇhāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa
 kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca
 veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatahi hoti; tasmā tahi na uppajjati,
 Taṇhā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuhi anattā rūpā anattā
 cakkhuvinnāṇāni anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā vedanā
 anattā taṇhā anattā. Sotahi attā ti yo vadeyya. Ghānam
 attā ti yo vadeyya. Jivhā attā ti yo vadeyya. Kāyo attā ti
 yo vadeyya. Mano attā ti yo vadeyya, tahi na uppajjati.
 Manassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana
 uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti
 icc' assa evam āgatahi hoti, tasmā tahi na uppajjati, Mano
 attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā. Dhammā attā ti yo
 vadeyya, tahi na uppajjati. Dhammassa uppādo pi vayo pi
 paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati,
 Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatahi hoti,
 tasmā tahi na uppajjati, Dhammā attā ti yo vadeyya, iti
 mano anattā dhammā anattā. Manovinnāṇam attā ti yo
 vadeyya, tahi na uppajjati. Manovinnāṇassa uppādo pi
 vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi
 paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam
 āgatahi hoti, tasmā tahi na uppajjati, Manovinnāṇāni attā
 ti yo vadeyya, iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manovin-
 nāṇāni anattā. Manosamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya, tahi na
 uppajjati. Manosamphassassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati.
 Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me
 uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatahi hoti, tasmā tahi
 na uppajjati, Manosamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano
 anattā dhammā anattā manovinnāṇāni anattā manosa-
 mphasso anattā. Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya, tahi na uppajjati.
 Vedanāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana

tañ vuttanñ idam etañ pañicea vuttanñ. Idanñ pañcamanñ chakkaniñ

Cha tañhākāyā veditabbā ti iti . . . vuttanñ² Cakkhuñ ca pañicea rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvinnāṇanñ, tiṇṇanñ saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā tañhā ; sotañ ca pañicea sadde ca uppajjati sotavinnāṇanñ ; ghānañ ca pañicea gandhe ca uppajjati ghānavinnāṇanñ ; jivhañ ca pañicea rase ca uppajjati jivhāvinnāṇanñ ; kāyañ ca pañicea phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyavinnāṇanñ , manañ ca pañicea dhamme ca uppajjati manovinnāṇanñ, tiṇṇanñ saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā tañhā Cha tañhākāyā veditabbā ti iti yañ tañ vuttanñ idam etañ pañicea vuttanñ, Idanñ chatṭhanñ chakkaniñ.

Cakkhuñ attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhussa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti ice' assa evaṃ āgatañ¹ hoti, tasmā tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhuñ attā ti vo vadeyya, iti cakkhuñ anattā Rūpā attā ti vo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati Rūpānañ uppādo pi vayo pi uppajjati Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti ice' assa evaṃ āgatañ hoti, tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Rūpā attā ti yo vadeyya, iti cakkhuñ anattā, rūpā anattā Cakkhuvinnāṇanñ attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati Cakkhuvinnāṇassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti ice' assa evaṃ āgatañ hoti, tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Cakkhuvinnāṇanñ attā ti yo vadeyya, iti cakkhuñ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuvinnāṇanñ anattā. Cakkhusamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati Cakkhusamphassassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti ice' assa evaṃ āgatañ hoti ; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Cakkhusamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya, iti cakkhuñ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuvinnāṇanñ anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya,

¹ So S¹ and S² infra, S³ here āhatañ

veti cāti iccassa evam āgatahi hoti; tasmā tahi na uppajjati, Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāpahi anattā manosaṃphasso anattā vedanā anattā. Taṇhā anattā ti yo vadeyya, tahi na uppajjati Taṇhāya uppādo pi . . .; tasmā tahi na uppajjati, Taṇhā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāpahi anattā manosaṃphasso anattā vedanā anattā taṇhā anattā.

Ayāhi kho pana, bhikkhave, sakkāyasamudayagāmini paṭipadā.—Cakkhuhi: Etaṃ mama eso 'ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassati Rūpe: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Cakkhuvīññāpahi: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Cakkhusaṃphassahi: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati Vedanahi: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati Taṇhahi. Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Sotahi: Etaṃ mama; ghānāhi: Etaṃ mama; jivāhi: Etaṃ mama, Kāyahi: Etaṃ mama; Manāhi Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Dhamme: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Manoviññāpahi: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati;* Manosaṃphassahi: Etaṃ mama . . . samanupassati; Vedanam: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Taṇhahi: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati.

Ayāhi kho pana, bhikkhave, sakkāyanirodhagāmini paṭipadā.—Cakkhuhi N' etaṃ mama n' eso 'ham asmi na me so attā ti samanupassati; rūpe N' etaṃ . . . attā ti samanupassati; cakkhuvīññāpahi. N' etaṃ . . . samanupassati; cakkhusaṃphassahi: N' etaṃ . . . samanupassati; vedanāhi: N' etaṃ . . . samanupassati; taṇhāhi: N' etaṃ mama . . . samanupassati. Sotahi: N' etaṃ mama; ghānāhi: N' etaṃ mama; jivāhi; N' etaṃ mama; kāyahi N' etaṃ mama; manāhi: N' etaṃ mama . . . samanupassati; dhamme: N' etaṃ mama . . . samanupassati; manoviññāpahi: N' etaṃ mama samanupassati; manosaṃphassahi: N' etaṃ . . . samanupassati; vedanāhi:

* S² rūpe vedanam.

* Si omits all down to taṇham.

N'etañi . . . samanupassati; tanhain N' etañi . . . samanupassati

Cakkhuñ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvinnānañ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso; phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitani sukhani vā dukkhani vā adukkhamasukhani vā. So sukhānañ vedanāya phutṭho samāno abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa rāgānusayo anuseti. Dukkāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāluṃ kandaṃ sammohani āpajjati; tassa paṭighānusayo anuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtañ nappajānāti tassa avijjānusayo anuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayañ appahāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayañ appaṭivīnodetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayañ asamūhanitvā avijjāñ appahāya vijjāñ anuppādetvā ditthe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro bhavissatīti n' etañi ṭhānañ vijjati. Sotañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotavinnānañ. Ghānañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca gandhe ca . . . *etc. to . . .* manañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovinnānañ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitani sukhani vā dukkhani vā adukkhamasukhani vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa rāgānusayo anuseti. Dukkāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāluṃ kandaṃ sammohani āpajjati, tassa paṭighānusayo anuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtañ nappajānāti; tassa avijjānusayo anuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayañ appahāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayañ appaṭivīnodetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayañ asamūhanitvā avijjāñ appahāya vijjāñ anuppādetvā ditthe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro bhavissatīti n' etañi ṭhānañ vijjati

Cakkhuñ ca kho, bhikkhave, paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvinnāṇaṃ tinnāṃ saṃgati phasso phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā adukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhōsāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo nānuseti. Dukkhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattājiṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati; tassa paṭighānusayo nānuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; tassa avijjānusayo nānuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayaṃ pahāya dukkhaya vedanāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivinodetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayaṃ samūhamtvā avijjaṃ pahāya vjjaṃ uppādetvā diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhassa antakaro bhavissatīti, tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Sotaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotavinnāṇaṃ, ghānaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati gandhavinñāṇaṃ, jivhaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāvinñāṇaṃ; kāyaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyavinñāṇaṃ; manaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovinñāṇaṃ, tinnāṃ saṃgati phasso, phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhōsāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo nānuseti . . . antakaro bhavissatīti tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam itī nāpari
hoti: Khīṇā jāti, vusitani brahmacariyaṃ, katanī karaṇīyaṃ,
nāpariṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti;

Idam avoca Bhagavā Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti Imasmiṃ kho pana veyyākara-
nasmiṃ bhaññamāne saṭṭhumattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anu-
pādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimsūti

CHACHAKKASUTTAM¹ CHATTHAM

119.

Evam me sutanti. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme Tatra kho
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti Bhadante ti te
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosunī Bhagavā etad avoca
Mahāsaṅgāyatanikaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi Tanti suṇātha
sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāssissāmi Evanti bhante ti
kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosunī Bhagavā etad
avoca :—

Cakkhuṃ, bhikkhave, ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ,
rūpe ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ ajānaṃ
apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, cakkhusamphassaṃ ajānaṃ apassaṃ
yathābhūtaṃ, yam p' idam cakkhusamphassapaccayā
uppijati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamā-
sukhaṃ vā, tam pi ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, cak-
khusmiṃ sārappati rūpesu sārappati cakkhuvīññāṇe sārappati
cakkhusamphasse sārappati, yam p' idam cakkhusamphassa-
paccayā uppijati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā
adukkhamāsukhaṃ vā tasmim pi sārappati. Tassa sārattassa
saṃyuttassa sammūlhasa assādanupassino viharato āyatinaṃ
pañcupādānakkhandhā upacayaṃ gacchanti; taṃhā c' assa
ponobhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatra tatrābhinandinī, sā c'
assa pavaḍḍhati. Tassa kāyikā pi darathā pavaḍḍhanti,

¹ So Sī Bu; S^{vy} Chachakkanamoyasuttanto.

pahīyanti, cetasikā pi pariḷhā pahīyanti. So kāyasukhaṃ pi cetosukhaṃ pi patisaṃvedeti. Yā yathābhūtaṣṣa¹ diṭṭhi, sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi, yo yathābhūtaṣṣa saṅkappo, svāssa hoti sammāsaṅkappo, yo yathābhūtaṣṣa vāyāmo, svāssa hoti sammāvāyāmo, yā yathābhūtaṣṣa sati, sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati; yo yathābhūtaṣṣa samādhi, svāssa hoti sammāsamādhi. Pubbe va kho pan' assa kāyakammaṃ vacīkammaṃ ājīvo supariśuddho hoti. Evam assāyaṃ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Tassa evaṃ unāṃ ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvayato cattāro pi satipaṭṭhānā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, cattāro pi sammappadhānā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, cattāro pi iddhipādā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, pañca pi indriyāni bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, pañca pi balāni bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, satta pi bojjhaṅgā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Tass' ime dve dhammā yuganandha² vattanti, samatho ca vipassanā ca. So ye dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā, te dhamme abhiññā pariññānti, ye dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā, te dhamme abhiññā pajahati; ye dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā, te dhamme abhiññā bhāveti, ye dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā, te dhamme abhiññā sacchikaroti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā? Pañcupādānakkhandhā ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ,—seyyathidāni rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho; ime dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā? Avijjā cā bhava-taṇhā ca, ime dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā? Samatho ca vipassanā ca, ime dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā. Katame

¹ So S^v Bu; Si yathābhūtaṣṣa

Si (and S^v infra) yuganaddhā. Bu. Yuganandhā ti ekakkhaṇṇikayuganandhā. Ete hi aññasmim khaye samāpatti aññasmim vipassanā ti evam nānakhanikā pi honti. Ariyamaggena pana ekakkhaṇṇika.

² So S^v (here) & Bu;

ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā ? Vijjā ca vimutti ca, ime dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā.

Sotam, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam ; ghānam, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam ; jīvham, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam ; kāyam, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam ; manam, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam ; dhamme, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam ; manoviññānam, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam ; manosamphassam, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam, yam p' idam manosamphassa-paccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi jānam passam yathābhūtam manasmin na sārjati dhammesu na sārjati manoviññāne na sārjati manosamphasse na sārjati, yam p' idam manosamphassa-paccayā . . cetasikā pi parilāhā pahīyanti So kayasukham pi cetosukham pi patissamvedeti. Yā yathābhūtas-a dīṭṭhi, sā 'ssa hoti sammādīṭṭhi ; yo yathābhūtassa saṅkappo . . . suparisuddho hoti. Evam assāyam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchati. Tassa evam imam ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam . . . Vijjā ca vimutti ca, ime dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā ti

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

MAHĀSĀLAYATANIKASUTTAM¹ SATTAMAṆ.

150.

Evam me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mabatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Nagaravindan nāma Kosalanam brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Assosum kho Nagaravindeyyakā brahmaṇagahapatikā :— Samano khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mabatā bhikkhusaṅghena

¹ So Bu S^m ; Si Sālayatanavibhangasuttam.

ajjhataṇṇi avūpasantacittā samavissamaṇi carāma kāyena vācāya manasā; tesan no samacariyaṇi pi h' etaṇi uttariṇi apassataṇṇi, tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā ti. Evaṇi puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesan aṇṇatitthiyānaṇi paribbājakānaṇi evaṇi byākareyyātha

Sace pana vo, gahapatayo, aṇṇatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṇi puccheyyuhū — Kathaṇirūpā, gahapatayo, samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā ti? — evaṇi puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesan aṇṇatitthiyānaṇi paribbājakānaṇi evaṇi byākareyyātha — Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā cakkhaviññeyyesu rūpesu vītarāgā vītadosā vītamohā ajjhataṇṇi vūpasantacittā samacariyaṇi caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Taṇi kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi cakkhaviññeyyesu rūpesu avītarāgā avītadosā avītamohā ajjhataṇṇi avūpasantacittā samavissamaṇi carāma kāyena vācāya manasā, tesan no samacariyam pi h' etaṇi uttariṇi passataṇṇi, tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sotaviññeyyesu saddesu, ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu, jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu, kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu, manoviññeyyesu dhammesu vītarāgā vītadosā vītamohā ajjhataṇṇi vūpasantacittā samacariyaṇi caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Taṇi kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi manoviññeyyesu dhammesu avītarāgā avītadosā avītamohā ajjhataṇṇi avūpasantacittā samavissamaṇi carāma kāyena vācāya manasā, tesan no samacariyam pi h' etaṇi uttariṇi passataṇṇi; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā ti. Evaṇi puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesan aṇṇatitthiyānaṇi paribbājakānaṇi evaṇi byākareyyātha.

Sace te, gahapatayo, aṇṇatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṇi puccheyyuhū. Ke pan' āyasmantānaṇi ākārā, ke anvayā, yena tumhe āyasmanto evaṇi vadetha: Addhā te āyasmanto

vītarāgā vā rāgavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītadosā vā dosavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītamohā vā mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā? —evam puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam byākareyyātha Tathā hi te āyasmanto araṇṇavanapatthāni pantani senāsanaṃ patisevanti; na 'tthi, kho pana tattha tathārūpā cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā ye disvā disvā abhirameyyuṃ, na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā sotaviññeyyā saddā ye sutvā sutvā abhirameyyuṃ; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpa ghānaviññeyyā gandhā ye ghāyitvā ghāyitvā abhirameyyuṃ, na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā jivhāviññeyyā rasā ye sīyitvā sīyitvā abhirameyyuṃ; na 'tthi tattha tathārūpā kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā ye plusitvā plusitvā abhirameyyuṃ Ime kho no, āvuso, ākāra, ime anvayā, yena mayam āyasmanto evam vadema Addhā te āyasmanto vītarāgā vā rāgavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītadosā vā dosavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītamoha vā mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā ti —Evam puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyāthāti.

Evam vutte Nagaravindeyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavantam etad avocum Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā . . . upāsake no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāpupete saraṇaṃ gate ti

NAGARAVINDEYYASUTTAM ATṬHAMAM.

151.

Evam me sutarū. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Veḷuvane Kalandakamvāpe Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam patisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkamā upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca. Vippha-

sannāni kho te, Sāriputta, indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyoḍato Katamena tvaṃ, Sāriputta, vihārena etarahi bahulaṃ viharasīti ?

Suññatāvihārena kho ahaṃ, bhante, etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmi.

Sādhū sādhū, Sāriputta Mahāpurisavihārena kira tvaṃ, Sāriputta, etarahi bahulaṃ viharasi. Mahāpurisavihāro h' esa, Sāriputta, yaḍḍhaṃ suññatā. Tasmātiha, Sāriputta, bhikkhu sace ākaṃkheyya. Suññatāvihārena etarahi bahulaṃ vihareyyaṃ ti, tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhattabbāṃ Yena cāhaṃ maggena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisuṃ, yasmiṃ ca padese piṇḍāya acariṃ, yena ca maggena gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamiṃ, atthi nu kho me tattha cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti ?

Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : Yena cāhaṃ maggena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisuṃ, yasmiṃ ca padese piṇḍāya acariṃ, yena ca maggena gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamiṃ, atthi me tattha cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā tesāṃ yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbāṃ.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamiṃ, na 'tthi me tattha cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbāṃ ahorattānu-sikkhā kusalesu dhammesu

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhattabbāṃ Yena cāhaṃ maggena paṭikkamiṃ, atthi nu kho me tattha sotavīññeyyesu saddesu—pe—ghānavīññeyyesu gāndhesu, jivhāvīññeyyesu rasesu, kāyavīññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu, manovīññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti ?

Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamuṃ, atthi me tattha manoviññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo va doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā tesāṃ yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbhaṃ.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamuṃ, na 'tthi me tattha manoviññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parāṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā itī paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ: Pahīnā nu kho me pañca kāmagaṇā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti Appahīnā kho me pañca kāmagaṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbhaṃ.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Pahīnā kho me pañca kāmagaṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parāṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā itī paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ: Pahīnā nu kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti. Appahīnā kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbhaṃ Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti Pahīnā kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parāṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhu itī paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ: Pariññātā nu kho me pañc' upādānakkhandhā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti Apariññātā kho me pañc' upādānakkhandhā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ pariññāya vāyamitabbhaṃ Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu

paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Paṇḍita kho me pañc' upādānakkhandhā tī,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbhaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā itī paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā tī? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Abhāvitā kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā tī,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ bhāvanāya vāyamitabbhaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Bhāvitā kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā tī,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbhaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā itī paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro sammappadhānā tī? Sace . . . vāyamitabbhaṃ Sace pana . . . kusalesu dhammesu

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā itī paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro iddhipādā tī? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā itī paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ: Bhāvitā nu kho me pañc' indriyāṇitī? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā itī paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ Bhāvitā nu kho me pañca balāṇitī? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā itī paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ Bhāvitā nu kho me satta bojjhaṅgā tī? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā itī paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ. Bhāvito nu kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo tī? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Abhāvito kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo tī,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ariyassa atthaṅgikassa maggassa bhāvanāya vāyamitabbhaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Bhāvito kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko

152.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kajaṅgalāyam ¹ viharati Mukheluvane. ² Atha kho Uttaro māṇavo Pārāsariyantevāsī ³ yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamā, upasamkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhūṃ sammodī sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Uttaram māṇavam Pārāsariyantevāsūṃ Bhagavā etad avoca. Deseti, ⁴ Uttara, Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānaṃ indriyabhāvanan ti?

Deseti, bho Gotama, Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānaṃ indriyabhāvanan ti

Yathākatham pana, ⁵ Uttara, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānaṃ indriyabhāvanan ti?

Idha, bho Gotama, cakkhunā rūpaṃ na passati, sotena saddaṃ na suṇāti; evaṃ kho, bho Gotama, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānaṃ indriyabhāvanan ti.

Evam sante kho, Uttara, andho bhāvitindriyo bhavissati badhiro bhāvitindriyo bhavissati, yathā Pārāsariyassa brāhmaṇassa vacanam. Andho hi, Uttara, cakkhunā rūpaṃ na passati badhiro sotena saddaṃ na suṇātīti.

Evaṃ vutte Uttaro māṇavo Pārāsariyantevāsī tuṇhībhūto maṅkubbhūto pattakkhando adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāṇo nisīdi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Uttaram Pārāsariyantevāsūṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ maṅkubbhūtaṃ pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhāṇaṃ viditvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi. Aññathā kho, Ānanda, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo ⁶ sāvakānaṃ indriyabhāvanam; aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā hotīti.

Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ Bhagavā

¹ Sī Kapp° ² So Bu (one MS Mukheluvane); S^{kr} Muñceluvane; Sī Veluvane.

³ So S^{kr}; Sī Pārāsiriyaṃt—.

⁴ S^{kr} add no.

⁵ Sī omits

⁶ Sī addṣ ca.

Ānanda, īsakapone¹ padumnipatte udakaphusitāni² pavattanti na saṇṭhanti, evaṃ eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci saṇṭhāti Ayaiṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā ghānaviññeyyesu³ gandhesu.

Puna ca paraiṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno jivhāya rasaiṃ sāyitvā uppajjati manāpaiṃ . . . saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso jivhagge khelapiṇḍaiṃ saṃyūhitvā appakasirena vameyya,⁴—evaṃ eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci . . . saṇṭhāti. Ayaiṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu.

Puna ca paraiṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno kāyena phoṭṭhabbairi phusitvā uppajjati manāpaiṃ . . . saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso sammūṇṭhaiṃ vā bāhaiṃ pasāreyya pasāritaiṃ vā bāhaiṃ sammūṇṭheyya, evaṃ eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci . . . saṇṭhāti. Ayaiṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā kāya-viññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu.

Puna ca paraiṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno manasā dhammaiṃ viññāya uppajjati manāpaiṃ . . . saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, puriso divasariṃ santatte ayothāle⁵ dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni nīpāteyya, dandho, Ānanda, udakaphusitānaiṃ nīpāto, atha kho taiṃ⁶ khuppam eva parikkhayaiṃ pariyadānaiṃ gaccheyya,⁷—evaṃ eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci . . . saṇṭhāti. Ayaiṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu.

Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā hoti.

, Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, sekho hoti paṭipado⁸ Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaiṃ disvā uppajjati manāpaiṃ uppajjati amanāpaiṃ uppajjati manāpāmanāpaiṃ. So tena uppannena manāpena uppannena amanāpena uppannena manāpāmanāpena aṭṭiyati⁹ harāyati jīgucchati. Sotena

¹ So S²⁷ S₁, Bu (?) īsakaphane ² S₁ throughout -phussitani
³ S₁ vammeyya ⁴ S₁ ayokatahe. ⁵ S²⁷ gaccheyyum
⁶ So S²⁷ infra (here patipado), S₁ patipādo ⁷ So S₁, S²⁷ atthiyati

saddam sutvā, ghānena gandham ghāyivā, jivhāya rasam sāyivā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbham phusivā, manasā dhammam viññāya uppajjati manāpam uppajjati amanāpam uppajjati manāpāmanāpam. So tena uppannena manāpena uppannena amanāpena uppannena manāpāmanāpena aṭṭhiyati harāyati jgucchati.—Evaṃ eva kho, Ānanda, sekho hoti pātipado.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, ariyo hoti bhāvitindriyo? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpam disvā uppajjati manāpam uppajjati amanāpam uppajjati manāpāmanāpam. So sace ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūle 'appaṭikkūlasaṇhī vihareyyan ti' 'appaṭikkūlasaṇhī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇhī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇhī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇhī vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaṇhī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇhī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇhī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūlaṃ ca appaṭikkūlaṃ ca tad ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekhako vihareyyam sato sampajāno ti, upekhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno.

—Puna ca parim, Ānanda, bhikkhuno sotena saddam sutvā, ghānena gandham ghāyivā, jivhāya rasam sāyivā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbham phusivā, manasā dhammam viññāya uppajjati manāpam uppajjati amanāpam uppajjati manāpāmanāpam. So sace ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇhī vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaṇhī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇhī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇhī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇhī vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaṇhī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇhī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇhī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūlaṃ ca appaṭikkūlaṃ ca

tad ubhayāni abhinivajjetvā upekkhako viharēyyaṃ sato
saṃpajāno ti, upekkhako tattha viharatī sato saṃpajāno
Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, ariyo hotī bhāvitindriyo.

Iti kho, Ānanda, desitā mayā ariyassa vmaṃye anuttarā
indriyabhāvanā, desito sekho pāṭipado, desito ariyo bhāvitin-
driyo Yāni kho, Ānanda, satthārā kamaññiyanī sāvakaṇaṃ
hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, kataṃ vo taṃ
mayā. Etāni, Ānanda, rukkhamūlani, etāni suññāgārāni
Jhāyathī, Ānanda, mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vippaṭisārino
abuvattha. Ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsanī ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Anando
Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditī

INDRIYABHĀVANĀSUTTAMĀ DASAMAM.

SALĀYATANAVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

UPARIPANÑĀSĀV SAMMATAV¹

¹ Si Uparippaṇṇāsakam nūṭhitam MSS do not add: Maj-
jhima Nikāyo nūṭhito,—on analogy with Si in connection with the
Dīgha Nikāya

INDICES

TO THE

MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA

BY MABEL BODE PH.D.

TABLE OF INDICES

I	GĀTHĀS	PAGE 305
II	PROPER NAMES, TITLES OF SUTTAS AND VAGGAS	306
III	WORDS AND SUBJECTS	. 314
IV	LIST OF SIMILES IN THE MAJJIHIMA-NIKĀYA	. 324

I

GĀTHĀS

Atitān nānvāgameyya nappatkaṁshe anāgatañ (Bhad-
dekarattiyo gāthā, III 187, 191, 193, 198, 200

Apārutā te-asu amata-sa dvarā Brāhme I 169

Ayañ loko paraloko jānatā suppakā-sito I 227

Ārogyaparamā lābhā nibbānañ paramaṁ sukhañ I 308

Idaṁ hitaṁ Jetavanañ is-saṁghaṁ-sevitam, III 262

Kathañ kho brāhmaṇo hoti? Kathaṁ bhavaṁ vedagū?
II. 144

Kicchena me adbhutañ, balan-dāni pakasitūñ, I 168

Kīdiso nirayo āsi yattha Dūsī apaccatha, I 337

Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasunū ye gottapaṭi-sarino, I 358

Gacchañ vadesi, samana, tthito mhi mamañ ca brū-si tthitaṁ
atthito ti, II 99

Catukkaṇṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgaso mīto, III 183

Coditā devadūtehi ye pamajanti mānavā, III. 187

Dhīrassa vigatamohassa . Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham
asmī, I 386

Passa cittakatañ bimbāñ arukīyañ samussitañ, II 64

Passāmi loke sadhane manasse, laddhāna vittaṁ na dāḍanti
mohā, II. 72

Pāturahosi Magadhesu pubbe I 168

Puthusaddo samajano na bālo koci maññatha, III. 154

Pubbenivāsam yo vedī saggāpāyañ ca passati, II. 144

Bāhukañ Adhikakkañ ca, Gayañ Sundarikāṁ api, I. 39

Bhave vāhañ bhayañ disvā bhavañ ca vibhavesināñ, I 330

Māḍisa v'e j'na honti ye pattā āsavakkhayaṃ, I. 171

Yavatā candimasuriya pariharanti disā bhanti virocanaṃ,
I. 328

Ye te dvattisāti sutā mahāpurisalakkhaṇā, II. 143

Yo ca pubbe pamajjitvā pacchā so nappamajjati, II. 104

Yo sīlavā dussīlesu dadāti, III. 257

Sabbābhūbhū sabbavidū 'ham-asmi, I. 171

So tatto so sīno, eko bhūsanake vane, I. 79

II.

PROPER NAMES, SUTTAS AND VAGGAS.

- | | |
|--|--|
| Akanitthā (devā), III. 103 | Adhikakkā, I. 39 |
| Aggi-Vacchagottasuttam, I. 483 | Anaṅganasuttam, I. 24 |
| Aggivessano, I. 229, 239, 497, III. 128 | Anāthapiṇḍikovādasuttam, III. 258 |
| Anga-Magadhā, II. 2 | Anuttarosaiṅgāmaṇiyo (dhammapariyāyo), III. 67 |
| Angā, I. 271, 281, (rājā), II. 163 | Anupadavaggo, III. 25 |
| Angiraso (isi), II. 169, 200 | Anupadasuttam, III. 25 |
| Anguttarapā, I. 359, 447 | Anuruddhasuttam, III. 144 |
| Angulimālasuttam, II. 97 | Anuruddho, I. 205, 212, 462; III. 79, 144, 155 |
| Acnavato (s unapuddeso), III. 128 | Apaṇṇakasuttam, I. 400 |
| Acela-Kassapo (gihī), III. 124 | Appamāṇābhā (devā), III. 102, 147 |
| Acchariyabbhutadhamma-suttam, III. 118 | Appamāṇasubhā (devā), III. 102 |
| Ajātasattu (rājā), I. 231, II. 116, III. 7 | Abhayarājakuṃārasuttam, I. 392 |
| Ajto Kesakambali, I. 198, 250, II. 2 | Abhā (devā), III. 102 |
| Aṭṭhakanāgarasuttam, I. 349 | Abhūbhū, I. 2, 329 |
| Aṭṭhako (isi), II. 169, 200 | Abhiyo Kaccāno, III. 148 |
| Atappā (devā), III. 103 | Amatadundubhi (dhammapariyāyo), III. 67 |
| | Ambalaṭṭhika, I. 414 |

- Kammāṣṣadhamma (nigamo), I. 55
 Kaḷārajanako, II 82
 Kassapo (isi), II 169, 200
 Kassapo (bhagavā), II 45
 Kāpaṭhiko (mānava), II 168
 Kāyagatāsatisuttaṃ, III 88
 Kālakhemako (Sakko), III. 109
 Kālī, I 333, (dāsī), I 125
 Kāsinapura, I 171
 Kāsīna, I. 473
 Kikī (Kāsīrājā), II. 49
 Kintisuttaṃ, II 238
 Kumbilo, I 205, 462, III 155
 Kiso Saṅkicco (acelako), I 238, 524
 Kīṭāgirisuttaṃ, I 473
 Kukkuravatikasuttaṃ, I 387
 Kukkuḷanirayo, III 185
 Kuṇḍadhāno, I. 462
 Kumāarakassapo, I 142
 Kuru, I. 55, 501; II 54, 71, 261
 Kusinārā, II 238
 Komudī (cātumāsini), III 79
 Koravyo (rājā), II. 61
 Koḷiyā, I 387
 Kosambī, I. 320, 513, III 152
 Kosambiyasuttaṃ, I 320
 Kosalā, I 285, 400, 462 · II 45; (Kāsī), III, 164, 209, III 290
 Kosīyo, I 252
 Khārodakā (nadi), III 185
 Gaggo, II. 102
 Gaṅgā (nadi), I 225, 404, 435, 493; III 175
 Gaṇakamoggallānasuttaṃ, III. 1
 Gandhāro (paccekabuddho), III 69
 Gayā, I 39
 Gahapativaggo, I 339
 Gūḷissāmisuttaṃ, I 469
 Gūthamirayo, III. 185
 Gopakamoggallānasuttaṃ, III 7
 Gopālakasuttaṃ (cūla), I. 225, (mahā), 220
 Gosuṅgasuttaṃ (cūla), I. 205, (mahā), 212
 Ghaṭṭikārasuttaṃ, II 45
 Ghoṭamukhasuttaṃ, II 157
 Caṅkī (brāhmaṇo), II 164, 202
 Caṅkīsuttaṃ, II 164
 Caṇḍalakappa, II 209
 Catuparivaṭṭo (dhammapariyāyo), III. 67
 Candano (devaputto), III 199
 Campā, I 339
 Cātumasuttaṃ, I. 456
 Cātummahārīṇikā (devā), II. 194, III 100
 Cundo (samaṇuddeso), II 244
 Cūḷayamakavaggo, I 285
 Cetokhīlasuttaṃ, I. 101
 Chachakkasuttaṃ, III. 280
 Channovādasuttaṃ, III 263
 Chabbisodhanasuttaṃ, III 29

- Jayaseno (rājakumārō), III
 128, 138
 Jāṇussoṇi (brāhmaṇo), I 16,
 175, II 202
 Jīvīkasuttanti, I. 368
 Jotipālo (māṇavo), II 46

 Tagarasikhī (paccekabuddho),
 III 69
 Taṇḍulapāladvārā, II. 185
 Taṇhāsāṅkhayasuttanti (cūḷa°),
 I 251, (mahā°), I. 256
 Tatiyo (vaggo), I. 122
 Tatho (paccekabuddho), III
 69
 Tārukkho (brāhmaṇo), II
 202
 Tāvātimsā (devā), I 252,
 II 78, 131, 194, III 100,
 200
 Tusitā (devā), II 194, III
 100
 Tusito (kāyo), III 119
 Tevijja-Vacchagottasuttanti,
 I 481
 Tevijjā, II 211
 Toḷeyyo, II 202
 Thullakoṭṭhita (nigamo), II
 54

 Dakkhiṇāvibhaṅgasuttanti,
 III 253
 Dandapāṇi (Sakko), I 108
 Dantabhūmisuttanti, III. 128
 Dasamo Aṭṭhakāṇḍo, I
 349
 Dīghatappasī (nigantho), I
 371
 Dīghanakhasuttanti, I 197

 Dīgho (yakkho), I 210
 Dīgho Kārāyano, II 118
 Dukkhaḅbhandhasuttanti
 cūḷa°, I. 91, (mahā°),
 83
 Dummukho (Tucchaviputto),
 I 234
 Dūsī, I 333
 Devakaṭasobbho, I 513
 Devadatto, I 192, 393
 Devadahavaggo, II 214
 Devadahasuttanti, II 214
 Devadūtasuttanti, III 178
 Dvedhāvittakkasuttanti, I 114
 Dhammacetiya-suttanti, II 118
 Dhammadāyādasuttanti, I 12
 Dhammadinnā (bhikkhunī),
 I 299
 Dhammasamādānasuttanti
 (cūḷa°), I 305, (mahā°), 309
 Dhammādāso (dhammapari-
 yāyo), III 67
 Dhātuvibhaṅgasuttanti, III
 237
 Dhānañjānisuttanti, II 184
 Dhānañjāni (brahmaṇi), II
 209

 Nagaravinda (brāhmaṇagā-
 mo), III 290
 Nagaravindeyyakasuttanti,
 III 290
 Naṅgarako, II 118
 Nandakovādasuttanti, III 270
 Nandivo, I 205, 462 III
 155
 Nando Vaccho (acelako), I
 238, 524
 Nalakapānasuttanti, I 462

- Naḷakāragāmo, II 206
 Nāgaśamālo, I 83
 Nādika, I 203
 Nālandā, I 371
 Naliyaṅgho (brahmano), II 108
 Nigaṇṭhā, II 214, 243
 Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto, I 92, 198, 250, 371, 392, II 2, 31, 243
 Nimi (rājā), II 79
 Nimmānaratī (devā), II 194, III 100
 Nivāpasuttam, I 151
 Nītho (paccekabuddho), III 69
 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpa-ga (devā), III 103
 Pakudho Kaccāyano, I 198, 250, II 2
 Pajāpati, I. 2, 140, 327, 329
 Pajjoto (rājā), III 7
 Pañcakaṅgo (thapati), I 396, II 23, III 144
 Pañcattayasuttam, II. 228
 Paṇḍuputto (apiviko), I 31
 Payāga, I 39
 Parittasubhā (devā), III 102
 Parittābhā (devā), III 102, 147
 Paṇimmitavasavattino (devā), II 194; III. 100
 Paribbājakavaggo, I 481
 Parisuddhabhā (devā), III 147
 Pasenadi Kosalo (rājā), I 148, 231, II 97, 100, 107, 112, 118, 125, 166, 209
 Pācīnavaniasadāyī, III 155
 Pāṭaliputta, I 349, II 163
 Pārāsiriyo (brāhmaṇo), III 298
 Pāvā, II. 243
 Piṅgalakoccho (brāhmaṇo), I 198
 Pindapātapārisuddhisuttain, III. 293
 Piṇḍolo (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Piyaṇṭikāsuttain, II. 106
 Piyaḍassī (paccekabuddho), III 69
 Pilotiko (paribbājako), I 175
 Pukkusāti (kulaputto), III 238
 Puṇṇamasuttain (mahā°), III. 15, (cūḷa°), 20
 Puṇṇo (govatiko), I 387
 Puṇṇo (Mantāniputto), I 146
 Puṇṇovādasuttain, III 267
 Purāṇo (thapati), II 123
 Purano Kassapo, I 198, II 2
 Pessa (hatthārohaputto), I 339
 Pokkharasāti (brāhmaṇo), II. 166, 200, 202
 Potaliputto (paribbājako), III. 207
 Potahvasuttain, I 359
 Bako (brāhmaṇo), I. 326
 Bakkulasuttam, III 124
 Bahudhātukasuttain, III. 61
 Bahuvedanīyasuttain, I. 396
 Bārāṇasī, I. 170; II. 49, 157, III. 248

- Bālapaṇḍitasuttanti, III 163
 Bāhukā (nadi), I. 39
 Bāhumatī (nadi), I. 39
 Bodhirājakumārasuttanti, II 91
 Brahmanmantanikasuttam, I. 326
 Brahmalo, II 194
 Brahmā, I 2, 71 140, 168, 320, 329, 358, 370, 438, II 194, 206 III 77, 101, 248
 Brahmāyusuttanti, II 133
 Brāhmanavaggo, II 133
 Bhagu, I. 462, (asi), II 169, 200, (āyasmā), III 155
 Bhaggā, I 95, 332, II 91
 Bhaddāhisuttanti, I 487
 Bhaddekarattasuttanti, III 187
 Bhayabheravasuttanti, I 16
 Bhavitatto (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Bhāradvāja (brāhmaṇo), I 501 (asi), II 169, 200
 Bhikkhuvaggo, I 414
 Bhūmjasuttanti, III 138

 Makhādevasuttanti, II. 74
 Makkhali Gosālo, I 198, 238, 524, II 2
 Magadhā, I 166, III 237
 Majjhimaṇṇāsana, I 338—II 212
 Madhupindikasuttanti, I 108
 Madhurasuttam, II. 83
 Madhuro Avantiputto (rājā), II. 83
 Manosattā (devā), I 476
 Mantāṇi, II 102
 Mallikā (devī), II 107
 Mahākaccānabhaddekaratta sutta, III 192
 Mahākaccāno, I 110, II 83, III 78, 194, 223
 Mahākappiṇo, III 78
 Mahākassapo, I 212, III 78
 Mahākotthito, I 292, III 78
 Mahācattārisakasuttam, III 71
 Mahācundo, I 40 III 78, 263
 Mahānāmo (Sakko) I 91, 354
 Mahānirayo, I 337 III 167, 183
 Mahāpajapatī Gotamī, III 253, 270
 Mahānoggallāno, I 25, 95, 212 252, 332, 456 472, III 78, 248
 Mahāyamaavaggo, I 205
 Mahā-Vacchagottasuttam, I 489
 Mahāsalāyatānikasuttanti, III 287
 Māgadha (gopālako), I 225
 Māgandivasuttam, I 501
 Mātali (samāgāhako), II 79
 Māratapanyasuttanti, I 332
 Māro, I 71, 118, 155, 225 320, 326, 332, II 262, III 77, 246
 Māluṅkyasuttanti (cūlako), I 426, (maha), 432
 Mithuā, II 74, 133, 110
 Mūlapaṇṇāsanti, I 1—38

- Mūlapariyayavaggo, I 1
 Mūlapariyāyasuttam, I 1
 Medalumpa (nigamo), II 118
 Moliyaphagguno, I 122

 Yamataggi (isi), II 169, 200
 Yamo (rājā), III 179
 Yasassi (paccekabuddho), III 69
 Yāmā (devā), II 194, III 100

 Raṭṭhapālasuttam, II 54
 Rattapāṇi (rajakaputto), I 385
 Rathavinītasuttam, I 145
 Rammako (brāhmano), I 160
 Rājavaggo, II 44
 Rājagaha, I. 31, *passim*
 Rāmo, I 165
 Rāhulovadasuttam (Amba-
 latṭhikā°) I 414 (cūla°),
 III 277
 Revato, I 212, 462, III 79

 Laṭṭhikopamasuttam, I 447
 Licchavī, I 228, (Vesāhkā),
 II 101
 Lomasakangiyabhaddekarat-
 tasuttam, III 199
 Lomahamsanapariyāyo, I 83

 Vacchagotto (paribbājako), I
 481, 483, 489
 Vajjino, I 210, 225
 Vatthūpamasuttam, I 36
 Vanapatthasuttam, I 104
 Vammikasuttam, I 142
 Valaho (assarājā), III 174
 Vassakāro (Magadhamahā-
 matto), III 8

 Vamako (isi), II. 169, 200
 Vāmadevo (isi), II 169, 200
 Vāsetṭhasuttam, II 196
 Vāsetṭho (isi), 169, 200
 Viññāṇañcāyatanūpagā
 (devā), III 103
 Viḍūḍabho (senāpati), II.
 110, 127
 Vitakkasanthānasuttam, I
 118
 Videhā, II 79, 133
 Vidhuro, I 333
 Vibhaṅgavaggo, III 187
 Visākho (upāsako), I 299
 Vīmaṇisakasuttam, I 317
 Vekhanassasuttam, II 40
 Vedallasuttam (cūla°), I 299;
 (mahā°), 292
 Vedeḥikā (gahapatānī), I. 125
 Vebhaḥṅga (gāmanigamo),
 II. 45
 Verañjakasuttam, I. 290
 Vesālī, I 68, 227, 237, 349,
 481, II 252, III 13
 Vessavano, I 253
 Vessāmitto (isi), II. 169, 200
 Vehapphalā (devā), I. 2, 329;
 III 103

 Sakulā (bhaginī), II 125
 Sakuludāyīsuttam (cūla°), II
 29 (mahā°), 1
 Sakkā, I 91, 108, 353, 457;
 II 118, 214, III 104, 109,
 233
 Sakko (devo), I. 251, 338, II
 79
 Saṅkiliṭṭhābhā (devā), III. 147
 Saṅkhāruppattisuttam, III 99

- Saṅgāravasuttani, II 209
 Saccakasuttani (cūla°), I. 227,
 (mahā°), 237
 Saccavibhaṅgasuttam, III
 248
 Saṅjayo Ākāśagotto (brāh-
 maṇo), II 127
 Saṅjayo Belaṭṭhaputto, I
 198, 250, II. 2
 Saṅjikāputto (māṇavo), II 91
 Saṅjivo, I 333
 Satipaṭṭhānasuttani, I 55
 Sanāṇikumāro, I. 358
 Sandakasuttani, I 513
 Sappurisasuttani, III 37
 Sabbāsavasuttani, I 6
 Sannaṇamaṇḍikāsuttam, II
 22
 Samiddhi, III* 192, 207
 Sammādiṭṭhisuttani, I 46
 Sallekhasuttani, I. 40
 Saḷāyatanavaggo, III 258
 Saḷāyatanavibhaṅgasuttani,
 III 215
 Sāketa, I 149
 Sāti (bhikkhu), I 256
 Sāmagāmasuttani, II 243
 Sāriputto, I 13, *passim*
 Sāropamasuttani (cūla°), I
 198; (mahā°), 192
 Sāleyyakasuttani, I 285
 Sāleyyakā (brāhmanagahapa-
 tikā), I. 285, 400
 Sāvattṭhi, III 271
 Sīrivaḍḍho (mahāmatto), II
 112
 Sīhanādavaggo, I. 63
 Sīhanādasuttani (cūla°), I 63,
 (mahā°), 68
 Suññatavaggo, III 104
 Suññatasuttani (cūla°), III
 104; (mahā°), 109
 Sutavā (paccekabuddho), III.
 69
 Sudassano (paccekabuddho),
 III 69
 Sudassī (devā), III 103
 Sudhammā (sabbhā), II 79
 Sunakkhattasuttani, II 252
 Sunakkhatto (Lecchaviputto),
 I 68, II 252
 Sunāparanto (janapado), III
 268
 Sundarika, I 39
 Sundarikabhāradvājo (brah-
 maṇo), I 39
 Subhakiṇṇa (deva), I 2, 329,
 390, III 102
 Subhasuttam, II 196
 Subhā (devā), III 102
 Subho Todeyyaputto (mā-
 ṇavo), II. 196, III 202
 Sumsunāragiri, I 95, II 91
 Suvidehā, I 225
 Sekhasuttani, I 353
 Senīyo (kukkuravatiko), I
 387
 Senīyo Bimbisāro (rājā), I
 94; II 101, 167
 Selasuttani, II 146
 Sevitabba-asevitabbasuttam,
 III 45
 Somā (bhaginī), II 125
 Hatthipadopamasuttani
 (cūla°), I 175, (mahā°),
 184
 Hunavā, III 166, 177

III.

WORDS AND SUBJECTS

- Akusalārii, I 47, 225, 475,
 189, (sīlā), II 25, 215
 Agārii (ajjhāvasati), II 55
 Acavanadhammo, I. 326
 Accayo, I 448
 Acchariyō (abbhuto)dhammo,
 III 118, 125
 Ajjhenari, II 199
 Aññatitthvāpubbo, I 494,
 512
 Aññaiāddhanam, I 479
 Atthaṅgasamānāgato (ahāro,
 ghoṣo), II 138
 Atthādasamanopavicāro
 (puriso), III 239
 Atimāno, I 363
 Atitāu, III 188, 190, 196
 Attakīlanathanuyogo, III 230
 Attantapo, I 341, 411; II.
 159
 Attaparitāpanānuyogo, I 341,
 411
 Attabyabādho, I 369
 Attabhavapaṭilābho, III 46
 Atta, I 138, 232, III 265,
 271, 278, 282
 Atthupaparikkhā, II. 175
 Adinnādānam, I 361
 Adhammacariyā-visama-
 cariyā, I 285; II. 186
 Adhammacārī, II. 186
 Adhikaraṇāni (cattāri), II.
 217
 Adhuccāpattiko (bhikkhu), I
 413
 Adhudevā, II 132
 Adhibrahmā, II. 132
 Anagāriyā, II 55, 75
 Anaṅgano, I 24
 Anaññani, I 256
 Anabhisaṃbuddho, I. 71, 92,
 114, 163, 240
 Analārii, I 455
 Anavasesadohi, I 220
 Anassāsikāni (brahmacari-
 yāni), I 514
 Anāgataii, III 188, 190, 196
 Anāpāthagato, I 174
 Anāvattī (kāmesu), I 91
 Anuttariyo, I 235
 Anupādadhammo, III 25
 Anupādā (paritassanā), III.
 227
 Anupubbasiṅkha (dhamma-
 vinaye), III. 1
 Anubandhitabbo (bhikkhunā),
 I. 106
 Anusayo (rāga°, &c.), III. 285
 Antarāyikā (dhammā), I. 130
 Antevāsūpaddavo, III. 116
 Apaṇṇako (dhammo), I 401
 Aparantānudiṭṭhi, II. 228
 Appamādaṭṭhalārii, I. 477
 Appasaddakāmo, II. 2, 23, 30
 Appānako (jhāno), I 243
 Appābādho, II. 125
 Appāhāratā, I. 245
 Appāhāro, II. 5
 Apphuto (pītisukhena), I. 276
 Abbūlhesiko, I. 139

- Abrahmacariyavāsā (cattāro), I. 514
 Abhiṃjhādomanassarii, I. 340
 Abhiññāvosānapāramippatto, II. 11
 Abhiññāsacchukiriya III. 96
 Abhiñṇhāpattiko (bhikkhu), I. 442
 Abhidhammakathā, I. 214
 Abhidhammo, II. 239
 Abhiḥhāyatanāni (aṭṭha), II. 13
 Abhisambuddho, I. 6
 Amatadivārarii, I. 333
 Amūḷhavinayo, II. 248
 Araññarii, I. 16
 Araññako (āraññako), I. 214, 469; III. 89
 Araññagato, I. 323
 Araññasaññā, III. 104
 Araṇo, III. 237
 Arahā, I. 4, 245, 280, III. 76
 Ariyacitto, III. 72
 Ariyadhammo, I. 1, 7, 135
 Ariyasaccāni (cattāri), I. 62, 184; III. 248
 Ariyaśāvako, I. 8, 46, 91, 136, 181, 323, 354, II. 262, III. 134, 228, 272, 279
 Ariyasīli, II. 167
 Ariyo, I. 17, 35, 40, 139, 280, III. 221, 301
 Alaii (abhinivesāya), I. 251
 Avijjā, I. 54, 67, 144
 Aveccappasādo (dhamme), I. 47
 Asandittḥiparāmāsī (bhikkhu), I. 98
 Asappuriso, III. 37
 Assāsapāssāso, I. 243
 Assutavā, I. 1, 8, 135
 Ahaṇikāramamaṇikāramānā-nusayo, III. 18, 32
 Ahoṛattānusikkhī (kusaḷesu dhammesu), I. 417
 Akasadhātu, I. 423
 Ākāśasamo, I. 424
 Ākāśānañcāyatanarii, I. 40, 159, III. 27, (samāpatti), III. 44
 Akūṇḍañcāyatanarii, I. 41, 165, III. 28, II. 254, 263, (samāpatti), III. 44
 Acariyūpaddavo, III. 115
 Ānañjasappāya (patipadā), II. 262
 Ānañjādhmutto, II. 254
 Ājivako, I. 483
 Atapparii, III. 210
 Atāpī, I. 22, 56, 116, 207, 349, III. 89, 128, 156
 Ādibrahmacariyarii, II. 211
 Ādibrahmacariyako (uddeso, vibhaṅgo), III. 192
 Ānāpānasati, I. 425, III. 82
 Āpo, I. 327
 Apodhātu, I. 187, 422
 Āposamo, I. 423
 Āmisadāyādo, I. 12
 Āyatanakusalo, III. 63
 Āyatanāni (apḥattakabāhuraṇi), I. 61; II. 233, III. 32, 216, 273, 280
 Āraññakattarii, I. 214, III. 40
 Ārādhako, I. 491; II. 197
 Ārāḍhanarii (puññassa), II. 199
 Āruppī, I. 410
 Ārogyarii, I. 509

- Āvaṭṭabbhayaṇi, I. 461
 Āsaṇi (karoti), III. 138
 Āsavatṭhāṇiyā (dhammā), I. 445
 Āsavā, I. 7, 23, 35, 55, 76, 219, 250, 279, 464, II. 22, III. 277
 Āhārā (cattāro), I. 261
 Iecchāvacarā (pāpakā), I. 27
 Iṇḍitaṇi, I. 454
 Iddhi, II. 18
 Iddhipādo, I. 103, II. 11, III. 296
 Iddhiyo (catasso), III. 176
 Indriyaṇi, I. 9, 295, II. 11, 106, III. 296, (°bhāvanam), III. 298, (°vemattatā), I. 437, 453, (°saṇhvaro), I. 269, 346
 Ukkhittapaligho, I. 139
 Uccākulīnatā, III. 37
 Ujuvipaccanikavādo, I. 402
 Uttarimanussadhammā, II. 200
 Uddeso, III. 223
 Upakkilesā (cittassa), I. 36
 Uparibhāvo, I. 45
 Upasāṇikamanāṇi, II. 176
 Upasāṇihitā (chanda°, &c.), I. 119
 Upasāmo (paṇāmo ariyo), III. 246
 Upādānāni (cattāri), I. 66
 Upādānakkhandho, I. 61, 144, 185, 299, III. 15, 30, 114, 295
 Upāsako, I. 29, 467, 490
 Upāsikā, I. 29, 467, 491
 Upekhā, I. 364, III. 219
 Upekhāvihāro, I. 79
 Ubballaiṇi, III. 159
 Ubhatobhāgavimutto, I. 477
 Uḷārabhogatā, III. 38
 Ussādanā, III. 230,
 Ussāho, II. 174
 Ussolhipannarasaṅgasaman-nāgato, I. 103
 Ūmibhayaṇi, I. 460
 Ekadhammo, I. 349
 Ekantasukhapatisanivedi, I. 94
 Ekantasukho (loko), II. 36
 Ekāyano (maggo), I. 63
 Ekāsanikattariṇi, III. 42
 Obhāso, III. 157
 Opārambho, II. 113
 Orambhāgyāṇi (pañca saṇh-yojanāni), I. 432
 Olinavuttiko, I. 200
 Kathā (abhāsallekhikā), III. 113
 Kammanī, I. 372, 415; II. 104, 191, 214; III. 180; (°sakā, &c.), III. 203; (sañcetanikani), III. 207, (abhabbani, &c.), III. 215; (°kāraṇā), III. 186
 Kammatṭhānaṇi, II. 197
 Kammāni (kaṇha° sukkha°, &c.), I. 389, 401; (purāṇāni, navāni), II. 214
 Karaṇīyaṇi (uttariṇi), I. 271; III. 134

- Kalyāṇaṃ (vaṭṭaṃ), II 70,
 (dhammā), I. 334
 Kaṇhagarō, I. 449
 Kaṣiṇāyatanāni (dasa), II 14
 Kaṣi (kammatṭhānam), II
 198
 Kāmaguṇā (pañca), I. 85, 92
 144, 155, 173, 454, 504 II
 42; III. 114, 295
 Kāmatanḥā, I. 504
 Kāmapaṭṭisandhusukhī, III
 230
 Kāmarāgo, I. 433
 Kāmaṇṭakko, I. 114
 Kāmasaṇṇā, II. 262
 Kāmahetu, I. 86, 92
 Kāmūpasanibhītā, I. 504, III
 267
 Kāmo, I. 84, 91, 130, 241, 305,
 463; III 129
 Kāyakammaṃ, I. 415, III
 206
 Kāyadukkhaṃ, III. 288
 Kāyabhāvanānuyogo, I. 247
 Kāyasakkhī, I 478
 Kāyasamācāro, II. 113, III.
 45
 Kāyā (satta), I. 517
 Kāyānupassī, I. 56
 Kāyo, I. 37; (cātummahā-
 bhūṭiko), I. 144, 500; II. 17
 Kāranam (karoti), I. 444
 Kālakariyā (ekaputtakassa),
 II. 108
 Kūṇkusalaḡavesī, I. 163, 240
 Kiriyā, I. 405
 Kumbhīlabbayāṃ, I. 460
 Kulaputto, I. 192, 210, 463
 Kulavāṇiso, II 181
 Kusālam, I 47, 226, 489; II.
 25. (opakkhā [vīsatī]), III.
 77
 Kusālā (dhammā), I 98
 Kevalam, I 326
 Kodhupāyāso, I 363
 Khattiyō: II 84, 149, 177;
 III 60
 Khandhādhrvacanam, III. 16
 Khīnāsavo (bhikkhu), I 145,
 III 30
 Gatiyo pañca), I 73
 Gandho, III 55, 267
 Gahapati, I 31 359
 Gāmasaṇṇa, III 104
 Giddhīlobho, I 362
 Gihī, III 261, (sariyōjanam),
 I 483
 Gocarakusalo, I. 220
 Cakkhuṃ (dibbaṃ), I 213;
 (ariyaṃ), I 510; (sotaviñ-
 ñeyyā [dhammā]), I 318;
 III. 264
 Caturādhiṭṭhāno (puriso), III.
 239
 Cāgo, II 199; III 99
 Cittam, I 206, 214, 274,
 347; II 19. III. 226;
 (ānupassī), I. 59, (uppā-
 dam), I. 43, III. 45; (bhā-
 vanā), I. 257, III 149;
 (sakaṃ), III. 156
 Cetokhīlā (pañca), I. 101
 Cetodukkhaṃ, III. 268
 Cetovimutti, I. 197, 205, 296;
 III. 110, 145
 Chadhāturo (puriso), III. 239
 21

- Chando, II 174, III 294
 Chaphassāyatano (punniso),
 III 239

 Jatahko, I 282
 Janapadanirutti, III 230
 Jarāmaraññāṇi, I 49
 Jāti, I. 50, 167, II 20
 Jegucchi, I. 77
 Jhānasamāpatti, III. 42
 Jhānasīlī, III 13

 Ñānaṇi, I 323, (°dassanaṇi),
 I. 195, 202, (°vādo), I 164
 Ñatattāṇi, III 38

 Thānāṭṭhānakusaḷo, III 64

 Takkaro, I 68
 Tanhā, I 51, 122, (°kāyā),
 III. 280, (°saṅkhayavi-
 nūtti), I 256, 270
 Tathāgatabalāṇi (dasa), I 69
 Tathāgato, I 5, 67, 68, 85,
 111, 136, 140, 143, 144, 157,
 168, 171, 179, 181, 210, 221,
 231, 235, 249, 250, 267, 284,
 317, 331, 332, 344, 356, 370,
 392, 426, 464, 468, 480, 484,
 486, 503, II. 38, 45, 56,
 94, 116, 181, 207, 209, 227,
 229, 252, 260; III 2, 6,
 29, 33, 65, 111, 118, 124,
 134, 186, 195, 209, 212, 221,
 224, 231, 236, 247, 249, 254
 Tapassī, I. 77
 Tapo, II. 155, 199
 Tassapāpiyyasikā, II. 249
 Tuvavatthārako, II 250

 Titttharū (jānāti), I. 220
 Tittthakarā, I 198
 Tnacchānagato, III 167
 Tuṇḍhībhavo (ariyo), I 161
 Tulanā, II 174
 Tejo, I. 327, (°dhātu), I. 188,
 422, (°samo), I 424
 Theravādo, I 164

 Dakkhina (cuddasa pātipug-
 galikā), III. 254; (°visud-
 dhiyo), III. 256
 Dakkhineyyaṇi, I. 236
 Daḍḍaṇi (kāya°, vacī°, mano°),
 I 372
 Damupasamo, III 269
 Dametā, II 102
 Dassanaṇi, II 46, (rūpānaṇi),
 III. 157
 Diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro,
 I 23
 Diṭṭhi, I 40, 65, 484, 497;
 (°ṭhānāṇi) I 135; (°mis-
 sayo), I. 137, (°paṭilābho),
 III 46, (°patto), I 478;
 (°saṃpanno), I. 324
 Diṭṭhugataṇi, I 130, 228, 256,
 326, 426, 485; II. 154
 Disā (atṭha), III 222
 Dukkhaṇi, I 93, 247; II. 10;
 (°khandho), I 85, 92, 261,
 266, 512, (°dhammā), I.
 447; (°nidānaṇi), II. 223;
 (°mirodho), III. 267
 Duggalutattāṇi (dhammā-
 naṇi), I. 133
 Duppaṇṇo, I. 292
 Devadūtā, II. 75; III. 179
 Devanahattatā, III. 24

- Devā, I. 140, 327; III. 147
 Devānubhāvo, III. 120
 Domanassanī, I. 313, III. 218
 Dovacassakaraṇā (dhammā), I. 95
 Doso, I. 305
 Dhamīsī, I. 236
 Dhanānī (cattāri), II. 180
 Dhammakathukattani, III. 40
 Dhammacārī, I. 289, II. 188
 Dhammacetiyaṇi, II. 124
 Dhammadhāraṇaṇi, II. 175
 Dhammanijjhānakhaṇṭi, II. 175
 Dhammadāyādo, I. 12, III. 29
 Dhammadhātu, I. 396
 Dhammanvayo (Bhagavati), II. 120
 Dhammamūlāni, I. 1
 Dhammasamādānāni (cattāri), I. 305, 310
 Dhammasavanāni, II. 175
 Dhammā, I. 220, 228, 318, 322; (Bhagavati), II. 5, (puṇṇassa ālāhanāya), II. 199
 Dhammānupassī, I. 60
 Dhammānusārī, I. 226, 479
 Dhammīkathā, I. 161
 Dhammuddesā (cattāro), II. 68
 Dhammo, I. 133, 235, 349
 Dhātukusalo, III. 62
 Dhātuyo (cha), III. 31, 62, 240
 Dhūvaṇi, I. 326
 Nandirāgo, I. 145
 Nahātako, I. 280
 Nanākaranaṇi, II. 128
 Namarūpaṇi, I. 53
 Nikāmalābhī, III. 110
 Nicco (niceaṇi), I. 326, III. 271, 278
 Nithi, I. 64, 176
 Nidānaṇi, I. 261
 Nindāroso, I. 362
 Nibbānaṇi, I. 509, (duṭṭhadhamma), II. 228
 Nimmittaṇi, I. 119, 296, obhasa, rūpaṇi, III. 161
 Nnaggalo, I. 139
 Nirayapāla, III. 179
 Nirayo, I. 73, 285, 291, 308, 334, II. 86, 149, 186, III. 166, 203, 209
 Nirodhadhammo, III. 280
 Nirodho, I. 140, 263, 410, Nivāpabhojanaṇi, I. 156
 Nissaranaṇi (uttaraṇi), I. 326, III. 25
 Nīvaraṇā (pañca), I. 60, 144, 276, III. 4, 295
 Nekkhammaṇi, III. 129, (sukhaṇi), III. 110
 Nevassānānāsānāyatanāni, I. 41, 160; (adhimutto), II. 255, III. 28; (samāpatti), III. 44
 Paṇisukūlikattani, I. 214, III. 41
 Pakkamitabbhūti (bhikkhunā), I. 105
 Paccayo, I. 259, 261
 Paccuppanna (dukkhaṇi), I.

- 307, 310, (oḍhamma), III.
 188, 190, 196
 Paccekabuddhā, III 68
 Pacchavekkhitabbāṇi, I 415
 Pañcavaggiyā (bhikkhū), I
 170; II 94
 Paññāvā, I 292
 Paññā (ariyā), I 144, III 99,
 (paramā), III. 245; (sammā),
 272, (vimutto), I 477
 Paṭiccasamuppādaṇi, I 190,
 257
 Paṭiccasamuppādakusalo, III
 63
 Paṭipadā (sāvakaṇaṇi), II 11,
 (dukkhanirodhagāminī), III.
 251, (sakkāyasamudavagā-
 minī), III. 284
 Paṭibhāgo, I 304
 Paṭisaraṇaṇi, III 9
 Paṭhavī, I 327, (oḍhātu), I
 185, 421, (esaññā), III 105,
 (esamo), I 423
 Panditabhūmi, III 178
 Panditalakkhaṇāṇi, III 170
 Paṇḍito, III 61
 Paṭiññātakaraṇaṇi, II 248
 Padāni (cattāri), I 176
 Padhānaṇi, II 174, 218
 Padhāniyaṅgāni (pañca), II
 95, 128
 Papañcasaññāsāukhā, I 109
 Pabbajjā, II 56, III 33
 Pabbajito, I 200, 267, 345,
 459; II 66, 181, III 261
 Pamādo, I 151
 Payirūpāsana, II 176
 Parantapo, I. 341, 411, II
 159
 Parabyābādho, I 369
 Paramanipaccākāro (Bhaga-
 vato), II 120
 Parikkamaṇaṇi, I 44
 Pariggaho, I 137
 Parināṇā, I 66
 Paritassanā, I. 136
 Parinibbānaṇi, I 45, 148; III.
 127
 Parinibbāpetā, II 102
 Parinibbāyī, II 52 (tattha),
 II. 146
 Paripunnasānikappo, III 276
 Pariyesanā (dve), I 161
 Parisā (aṭṭha), I 72, (dve), II
 160
 Parisuddhattā, I. 36
 Pavivitto, I 14, 77, II 6
 Pavivekaṇi, I 16
 Pasādanīyā (dhammā), III. 11
 Pahātabbā (aṭṭha dhammā),
 I. 360
 Pāṇātipāto, I 361
 Pāricariyā (catasso), II 177
 Pārjunnāni (cattāri), II. 66
 Pāsāṇasaṭṭhānā (daṇḍa), II 227.
 Piṇḍapātikattam, III. 41
 Piṇḍapāto, III. 297
 Piṇḍo, III. 157
 Pisuṇā (vācā), I 362
 Puññaṇi, I 404, II. 191, 199
 Puññakkhettaṇi (anuttaraṇi),
 I 446, III 80
 Puthujjano, I 1, 7, 135, 299,
 323; III 227; (sakhaṇi),
 I. 454
 Punabbhavābhimbatti, I.
 294
 Pubbantānuddiṭṭha, II 253

- Pubbekataṇṇi*, II 215
Pubbenivāsāṇi, I 278 II. 21
Phalaṇi, III 138
Phasso, I. 52, III 242 (cavatanāṇi), II 261, (okāvā) III 280
Phāsuvihāro, I 209, 466, II 125, 141
Bandhanāṇi, I 449
Balāṇi, II. 12, III. 296
Bālo, III 163
Bāhusaccāṇi, III 39
Buddhasāsanāṇi, II 104
Buddhā (atītā), III 118
Bojjhaṅgā (satta), I 61 II 12; III 85, 275, 296
Bodhisatto, III 119
Byāpādo, I 434
Brahmacariyāṇi (caturaṅgasamannāgataṇṇi), I. 77, 147, 193, 197, 205, 426, 463, 492, II 38, III 37, (uppadayo), III 116
Brahmacariyāṇi (cattāri), I 519
Brahmadāyādo, II 148
Brahmabhūto, I. 341
Brahmavaccasī, II 167
Brahmavihārā (cattāro), II 76
Brāhmanapakaraṇā (dhammā), I 271
Brāhmaṇo, I 280, II 84, 148, 177, III. 60
Bhaddekaratto, III. 187, 192
Bhayaḍḍheravaṇṇi, I. 17, 33
Bhayaṇi (cattāri), I. 459
Bhavaduṭṭhi, I. 65
Bhavaṭṭappattiyo (catasso), III. 117
Bhāvitakayo, I. 239
Bhāvitundriyo, III 401
Bhikkhunī, I 122, 466, 490
Bhikkhusaṅgho, I 438, 457
Bhūtā, I 427
Mainisam, I. 368
Maggakkhāyī, III 6
Maggangā, III. 72
Magganugo, III 8
Maggo (aṇṇo attṭhaṅgiko), I 15, 48, 118, 299, 300, II 12, III. 8 289, 290, (mubānagāṇiyo), III 4
Majjhimā patipada, I 15 III 230
Manasikaraṇāṇā (dhammā), I. 7
Manussa-saṅghā, III 104
Manopavaccarā (attṭhādāsa), III. 216
Manoviññeyyo (dhammo), III 55
Manosamācāro, II. 114, III. 45
Mahākammavibhango, III. 212
Mahāpurisalakkhanāṇi, II 134, 143, 165
Mahāvikaṭabhojanāṇi, I 79
Mahābhūtāṇi (cattāri), I. 185
Māracakkhuṇi, I. 159, 174
Micchā, III. 210 (duṭṭhi), I. 388, 402, III. 71; (maggo, vacā, saṅkappo), I 118, 402
Musāvādo I 361, 111

- Mettanā (kammam), I. 321 ;
 °citto, I. 18, 123
 Yathākamūpāgo, I. 182, II.
 21, III. 178
 Yebhuvasika, II. 217
 Yogakkhemo (anuttaro) I.
 319, 337
 Yoggacariyā III. 222
 Yonivo (catasso), I. 73

 Rattibhojnam, I. 173
 Raso, III. 55, 267
 Rahovādo III. 240
 Rukkhamūlikattam, III. 41
 Rūpum, I. 81, 228, 266, III.
 18, 55
 Rūpaññū, I. 220
 Rūpām (cakkhuvūññavyām),
 III. 291
 Rūpī, II. 229

 Lakkhanapakasalo, I. 220
 Lajjā, I. 114
 Lābhasakkārasiloko, I. 192
 Lābhī, III. 89
 Lūkho, I. 77
 Lokūmisam, I. 156 (°ādhu-
 mutto II. 253
 Loko I. 225, 126, 181; II.
 68, 213

 Vacanapathā (pañca), I. 126
 Vacikammam, I. 372, 117;
 III. 207
 Vacīsamācāro, II. 114, III. 15
 Vannī (cuttāro), II. 128
 Vanno (paramo), II. 32, 10,
 (°uttho), 81, 118

 Vamujjā (kammaṭṭhānam), II.
 198
 Vāyo, I. 327 ; (°dhātu), I. 188,
 422; (°samo), I. 424
 Vicikicchā, I. 144, 433; III.
 158
 Vujjā, I. 22, 67, 117; (°vinnutti),
 III. 88, 297
 Viññānam, I. 53, 228, 256,
 292; III. 18, 225
 Viññāṇakāyā (cha), III. 280
 Viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ, I. II,
 159; III. 28, 44
 Viññū (puriso), I. 515; II. 41,
 113
 Vitakkapariyāpathā, I. 122
 Vitakkasaṅkhārasanthānam,
 I. 120
 Vitakkā (dvidhā), I. 111;
 (pāpakā), I. 119
 Viddaso, I. 310
 Vimbandhā (cetaso), I. 101
 Vinayadharattam, III. 39
 Vinayo (ariyassa), I. 360; III.
 299; (iāga°, dosa°, moha°)
 III. 293
 Vipāko (dukkha° sukha°), I.
 305, 310; III. 180
 Vibhavadiṭṭhi, I. 65
 Vimuttacitto, I. 235, 186
 Vimuttisampanno, I. 214
 Vimokhā (aṭṭha), II. 12
 Viriyam, I. 212
 Viriyārambho, I. 144
 Vivādamulāni (cha), II. 215
 Vivekam, I. 14
 Visambyutto, I. 139
 Visuddhi, I. 148
 Viññāsanūpatti, I. 210, 214

- Vīmaṇisako, I. 317
 Vedagū, I. 280
 Vedanā, I. 81, 228, 240
 (sukkhā), 247, 293, 302, 396
 475, 509, (dukkhā, II. 192,
 214; III. 18, 259, 264, 285
 (ānupassī), I. 56 (kāvā
 (cha)], III. 280
 Vedanīyāni (kammāni), II. 220
 Venayiko, I. 140
 Veyyākaraṇāni (catuppadāni,
 I. 480
 Vesārajāni (cattāri), I. 71
 Vesso, II. 81, 177, III. 60
 Vohārasamucchedo, I. 360
 Vohārā (cattāro), III. 29

 Sa-upavajjo, III. 266
 Sa-upādāno, II. 265
 Sakkāyaditṭhi, I. 9, 300, 433;
 III. 17
 Sakkāyo, I. 299
 Sakkhubhaddatā, I. 491
 Saggaparāyano, I. 142
 Saggo (loko), I. 73, 285, 291,
 308, 336, II. 87; III. 209
 Saṅkappaaparikkho, I. 139
 Saṅkhārā, I. 54, 228, 301;
 II. 230; (uppatṭi), III. 99
 Saṅgaṇikārāmo (bhikkhu),
 III. 110
 Saṅghāṭṭiko, I. 281
 Saccāni, II. 169, 199; III.
 207, 210
 Saññā, I. 108, 228; III. 104;
 (paṭilābho), III. 46; (veda-
 yitanārodho), I. 160, 301;
 III. 45
 Saññi, II. 228
 Sati (kāyagatā), III. 89
 Satipatthānā (cattāro), I. 56, .
 139 II. 11, III. 85,
 296, (tayo), III. 221
 Sativimayo, II. 247
 Satuppādakaraṇīyāni, I. 124
 Sattapadā (cattumisa), III.
 217
 Saddo, III. 55, 267
 Saddhammo, I. 46
 Saddhā, II. 176, III. 99
 (anusārī), I. 479, (vi-
 mutto), I. 478
 Santivarapadāni, I. 163, 240,
 II. 237
 Santutṭho, II. 6
 Sappuriso, III. 21, 47
 Sabbaññū, II. 126
 Sabbasaṅgātigato, III. 71
 Sabbāsavaśamvaro, I. 6
 Sabrahmacārī, I. 96, 101, 145,
 206
 Samaggo, II. 239
 Samacārī, I. 299
 Samanakkaraṇā (dhammā), I.
 271
 Samaṇasāmicipaṭipado, I. 281
 Samaṇo, I. 63, 108, 250, 284,
 II. 89
 Samādhū, I. 301, III. 158,
 (sāmpadā), I. 194
 Sampannasilo, I. 39
 Sammappadhāno, II. 11; III.
 296
 Sammāditṭhi, I. 46, 294, 404;
 III. 71
 Sammānibbānādhimutto, II.
 255
 Sarīraṇi, I. 157, 426, 484

- Aḷgārakāsu (sādhukaputtaro),
 I. 74, 365
 Aṭṭhikaṇḍakalaṇḍa, I. 364
 Aṇḍahārako (puriso), I. 384
 Aṇḍāni (kukkuṭiyā), I. 104,
 357
 Atimuttakamālā (utthi-
 labhivā), I. 32
 Adassanakāmo (rūpānaṇḍa), I.
 120
 Addhānamaggo, III. 158
 Andhaveṇi, II. 170
 Ayośiṅghātakaṇḍa (kaṇṭhe va-
 laggan), I. 394
 Arañṇako maggo, I. 79
 Alagadattiko (puriso), I. 133
 Asādamako, I. 446, III. 2
 Assadanūnasārathi, I. 124
 Ahi, II. 18
 Ahikunapena (. . . itthi
 aṭṭiyevya), I. 119
 Ākāso, I. 190, 424
 Āpānīyakāṇiso, I. 316
 Āpo, I. 423
 Ābādhiko (puriso), I. 275
 Ārañṇako maggo (baddho), I.
 173, (caramāno), 174
 Āsītikapabbhāni, I. 80, 245
 Āsiviso, II. 261
 Āhutigandho, III. 167
 Ipaṇi (puriso ādāya), I. 275
 Udakātārakā, I. 80, 245
 Udakamapiko, III. 95
 Udakarahado, I. 276, 279,
 II. 15, 22; III. 93
 Uparipabbate (puriso ṭhito),
 III. 130
 Uppalāni, &c., I. 277, II.
 16, III. 93
 Ummāpupphani, II. 13
 Ulūko, I. 334
 Usabhacammaṇi, III. 105
 Usabhā (gopitaro), I. 226
 Usmā, III. 242
 Otṭhapadaṇḍa, I. 80, 245
 Odātaṇḍa vattham, I. 277, II.
 16, III. 94
 Oluggaviluggaṇḍa (agārakam),
 I. 450
 Osadhitārakā, II. 14
 Kamsapāti, I. 25
 Kañṇā (khattiya, &c.), I. 88
 Kaṭṭhani (sasneham), I. 240,
 III. 95, (sukkhani, I. 242
 Kaṇṇikārapupphani, II. 14
 Kantāraddhānamaggo, I. 276
 Kammāragaggariyā dhama-
 mānāya (saddo), I. 243
 Kuṭṭhi (puriso), I. 506
 Kuddālapitakaṇḍa (puriso . . .
 ādāya), I. 127
 Kunnadiyo (samuddaṅgamā),
 III. 94
 Kumbhakāro, II. 18
 Kullo (puriso . . . bandhivā),
 I. 135
 Kūṭagāraṇḍa, I. 322
 Kotthu (naditire), I. 334
 Kosi, II. 17
 Khiragavesi (puriso), III. 141
 Khuddaṇḍa madhuraṇḍa anelakaṇḍa
 . . . (puriso piḷeyya), II. 5
 Gaṅgā, I. 435, 493

- Gadrabho, I. 334
 Gandhā (mūla°, sāra°, pup-
 pha°), III. 6
 Gahapati (Nandane vane), I.
 505
 Gāmo (sako, añño), I. 278;
 II. 20, 253
 Gāvī (taruṇavacchā), I. 324
 Gūthakūpo (sādhikaporiso),
 I. 74
 Goghātako, I. 244, II. 193,
 III. 91, 274
 Gopānasīyo, I. 80, 245
 Gopālako (gāvo rakkheyya),
 I. 115, (ekādasahī aṅgehi
 samannāgato), 220
 Cando, III. 276
 Chāyā, II. 235, III. 164, 171
 Jaccandho (puriso), I. 509,
 II. 201
 Jambonadaṇṇi (pandukam-
 bale), III. 102
 Jigucchādubbalyapareto (pu-
 riso), I. 114
 Tālo (matthakācchinno), I.
 250, 331, 464, II. 256
 Tiṇṇukkam (puriso . . . ādā-
 ya), I. 128, 365
 Tittakālābu, I. 80, 245, 315
 Tindukākhāṇu, I. 78
 Tejo, I. 424
 Telagavesī (puriso), III. 140
 Telappadīpaṇi (°padīpo), III.
 147, 151, 245
 Dadhi, I. 316
 Dantabhūmi, III. 130
 Dammasārathī, III. 97
 Daharo (kumāro), I. 324;
 (bandhanehi baddho), II.
 44
 Dāso, I. 275
 Dussayuganī, I. 215
 Nahāpako, I. 276; II. 15;
 III. 92
 Nāgavananī, I. 178
 Nāgo (rañño), I. 414, 450;
 (ārāññako) III. 132; (ma-
 haḷlakko), III. 137
 Nidhimukkhātī, III. 159
 Nonītagavesī (puriso), III.
 141
 Pakkhī, I. 268; III. 34
 Paṭhavi, I. 423
 Paṇḍupalāso, II. 254
 Palagaṇḍo, I. 119
 Pāsādo, I. 76, (suñño) III.
 104
 Pitā (piyo), III. 176
 Puthusilā (bhinnā), II. 255
 Pātīmuttanī, I. 316
 Pokkharanī, I. 76, 283; III.
 96
 Baddho (puriso), I. 275
 Bandhujīvakaupphani, II.
 14
 Balavagavā, I. 226
 Balavanto (dve purisā), I.
 244; II. 193
 Balavā (puriso), I. 121, 242,
 243
 Bāhanī sammūjitanī (pasā-
 reyya), II. 79